



361 M/3
579
1886
A



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

STATE BOARD

OF

LUNACY AND CHARITY

OF

MASSACHUSETTS,

TO WHICH ARE ADDED A SUPPLEMENT, A
STATISTICAL APPENDIX, DOCUMENTS OF
THE BOARD, ETC.

JANUARY, 1887.

BOSTON :

WRIGHT & POTTER PRINTING CO., STATE PRINTERS,
18 POST OFFICE SQUARE.
1887.

MASSACHUSETTS,
STATE OF BOSTON
FEB 1887

STATE BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY.

OFFICE OF THE BOARD, STATE HOUSE,
BOSTON, Jan. 15, 1887.

To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council :

The undersigned, members of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, herewith present, for the consideration of the General Court, their Eighth Annual Report.

CHARLES F. DONNELLY.

EDWARD HITCHCOCK.

JOHN FALLON.

EDGAR E. DEAN.

CHARLES A. DENNY.

ANNE B. RICHARDSON.

HENRIETTA G. CODMAN.

[Mr. COFFIN and Dr. HODGDON, not having been members of the Board during the year which this Report covers, do not sign it for that reason.]

MEMBERS AND OFFICERS OF THE BOARD.

MEMBERS OF THE STATE BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY.

[Names of *past* members in italics; of *present* members in small capitals.]

DATE OF APPOINTMENT.	N A M E.	Residence.	Qualified.	Retired.	Term Expires.
June 7, 1879,	<i>Moses Kimball, M. D.</i>	Boston,	June 12, 1879.	Oct. 27, 1880.*	-
7, 1879,	<i>Nathan Allen, M. D.</i>	Lowell,	19, 1879.	June 7, 1880.*	-
7, 1879,	<i>Henry I. Bonditch, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	12, 1879.	Jan. 24, 1880.*	-
7, 1879,	CHARLES F. DONNELLY,	Boston,	16, 1879.	June 7, 1883.†	June 7, 1887.
7, 1879,	EDWARD HITCHCOCK, M. D.,	Amherst,	13, 1879.	-	7, 1891.
7, 1879,	<i>Albert Wood, M. D.</i>	Worcester,	10, 1879.	June 7, 1880.	-
7, 1879,	<i>Robert T. Davis, M. D.,</i>	Fall River,	14, 1879.	Jan. 22, 1884.*	-
7, 1879,	<i>John C. Hoadley,†</i>	Lawrence,	19, 1879.	Nov. 16, 1882.*	-
7, 1879,	<i>Ezra Parmenter, M. D.,†</i>	Cambridge,	18, 1879.	February, 1883.*	-
Jan. 27, 1880,	<i>David L. Webster,</i>	Boston,	Jan. 30, 1880.	April 11, 1881.*	-
June 8, 1880,	<i>Charles F. Folsom, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	June 9, 1880.	Jan. 14, 1881.*	-
8, 1880,	<i>Clara T. Leonard,</i>	Boston,	12, 1880.	Mar. 19, 1886.*	-
Nov. 5, 1880,	<i>Thomas Talbot,†</i>	Springfield,	Nov. 12, 1880.	Dec. 12, 1884.	-
Jan. 22, 1881,	<i>Alfred Hosmer, M. D.,</i>	Watertown,	Jan. 28, 1881.	June 7, 1883.	-
April 18, 1881,	<i>George P. Carter,†</i>	Cambridge,	April 19, 1881.	Dec. 4, 1882.*	-
Nov. 23, 1882,	JOHN FALLON,	Lawrence,	Dec. 2, 1882.	June 7, 1883.	June 7, 1891.
Dec. 6, 1882,	<i>Henry F. Walcott, M. D.,</i>	Cambridge,	12, 1882.	June 7, 1885.	-
Feb. 14, 1883,	<i>Albert A. Haggatt,</i>	Lowell,	Feb. 17, 1883.	Oct. 26, 1885.*	-
May 31, 1883,	<i>Reuben Noble,</i>	Westfield,	June 12, 1883.	June 16, 1885.*	-
July 18, 1883,	EDGAR E. DEAN, M. D.,	Brockton,	July 27, 1883.	June 7, 1888.	-
Mar. 19, 1884,	<i>Everett Torrey,</i>	Boston,	Mar. 24, 1884.	Aug. 16, 1886.*	-
June 16, 1885,	CHARLES A. DENNY,	Leicester,	June 18, 1885.	-	-
July 16, 1885,	<i>Samuel A. Green, M. D.,</i>	Boston,	July 17, 1885.	May 15, 1886.*	-
April 14, 1886,	ANNE B. RICHARDSON,	Lowell,	April 16, 1886.	-	June 7, 1890.
21, 1886,	HENRIETTA G. CODMAN,	Brookline,	26, 1886.	-	June 7, 1887.
Dec. 21, 1886,	RICHARD L. HODGDON, M. D.,	Arlington,	Dec. 24, 1886.	-	June 7, 1890.
Dec. 22, 1886,	CHARLES C. COFFIN,	Boston,	27, 1886.	-	June 7, 1889.

F. B. SANBORN, CONCORD, *Inspector of Charities.*
JOHN D. WELLS, CAMBRIDGE, *Clerk of the Board.*S. C. WRIGHTINGTON, FALL RIVER, *Superintendent of In-Door Poor.*
HIRAM S. SHURTLEFF, BOSTON, *Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.*

* Resigned.

† Deceased.

† Re-appointed Feb. 8, 1884.

361MB
S79v
1886
A

AN INDEX BY TOPICS.

	PAGE
Index to Report and Appendix,	iii
Members of the Board,	vii
REPORT OF THE BOARD,	viii-ci
PART FIRST,	ix-xxxii
ORGANIZATION AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD,	ix-xx
PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD,	xi-xx
Votes concerning the Health Department,	xi
Votes concerning the Insane,	xlii
Votes concerning the Employees of the Board,	xvi
General and Special Votes,	xix
IMMIGRATION,	xx-xxlii
RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD,	xxlii-xxvii
Expenses of the Board for the year 1886,	xxvi-xxvii
ESTIMATES FOR THE YEAR 1887,	xxviii
Estimates for Special Appropriations in 1887,	xxix
Estimates for In-door Appropriations,	xxx
Table of Estimates for 1887,	xxx-xxxli
PART SECOND.—THE STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES,	xxxlii-lxxxvi
STATE CHARITABLE ESTABLISHMENTS,	xxxvii-lxiv
The Charitable and Reformatory Establishments in Detail,	xl-lvii
The State Almshouse and State Workhouse,	xliil
The State Primary School,	xliv
The Lyman School for Boys,	xlvii
The Industrial School for Girls,	lf
The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded,	liii-lvii
New Law for the School at South Boston,	liii
The State Establishments as a Whole and their Inmates,	lviii-lxi
Expenditures by the State,	lxi-lxiv
The Hospital Surplus, 1885-86,	lxii
SCHEDULE A. Appropriations and Expenses in State Establishments for 1878, 1885 and 1886,	lxiii
SCHEDULE B. Sums expended under Special Appropriations 1878, 1885 and 1886,	lxiv
The In-door and Out-door Poor of the Cities and Towns,	lxv-lxviii
The Out-door Poor of the State,	lxix
The Sick State Poor,	lxi
Contagious Diseases,	lxxi
Wife Settlement,	lxxi
Temporary Aid,	lxxii
The Children of the State,	lxxii-lxxxi
Other Children of the State,	lxxvii
The Investigation of Pauper Settlements,	lxxxii
Burials,	lxxxiv
Relief of Persons in Extraordinary Cases,	lxxxiv

	PAGE
PART THIRD. — LUNACY,	lxxxvii-cxlii
1. The Number of the Insane in Massachusetts,	lxxxvii-xcii
2. Are the Insane increasing beyond their due Ratio to the whole Population of Massachusetts?	xcii
3. Provision for the Massachusetts Insane,	xciv
4. Results of the Treatment of Insanity in Massachusetts,	xcvi-c
At what Age is Insanity most frequent?	c
Death-rate of the Insane in Massachusetts,	cii
General Results of Treatment,	civ
<i>The Massachusetts Hospitals and Asylums</i> ,	cv
The Care of the Chronic Insane in Families,	cviii
The Law of Commitment and Discharge,	cxI
Admissions, Re-admissions and Recoveries,	cxiii
Hospital Residence of the Insane,	cxvi
PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS,	cxviii
I. — STATE ESTABLISHMENTS,	cxviii-cxxx
1. The Worcester Hospital,	cxviii
2. The Worcester Chronic Asylum,	cxx
3. The Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	cxxi
4. The Northampton Hospital,	cxxii
5. The Danvers Hospital,	cxxiv
6. The Westborough Insane Hospital,	cxxvi
7, 8. The Tewksbury and Bridgewater Asylums,	cxxviii
II. — MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS,	cxviii-cxxxix
9. The Boston Hospital,	cxviii
10. The Ipswich Receptacle,	cxviii
11-18. Corporate and Private Asylums,	cxviii
11. The McLean Asylum,	cxviii
12-18. The Smaller Private Asylums,	cxviii
The Hospitals in General,	cxviii
The Insane Poor of Cities and Towns,	cxviii
The Causes of Insanity,	cxviii
Summary of the Insane in Massachusetts, January 1, 1887,	cxviii
PART FOURTH. — REMARKS AND RECOMMENDATIONS,	cxlv-cl
1. Immigration,	cxlv
2. The Sick State Poor,	cxlvi
3. Commitments of the Insane,	cxlvii
4. An Inebriate Asylum,	cxlviii
5. The State Almshouse and State Workhouse,	cxlviii
6. Children in Almshouses,	cxlix
7. Appointment of a Pathologist,	cxlix

SUPPLEMENT.

THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1878-86,	cli-clx
Plate I. — The Sick State Poor in One Year,	cli
II. — The Sick State Poor in Ten Years,	cli
Plates III. and IV. — Wife Settlement Cases,	cliv, clv
Plate V. — Temporary Aid Cases in One Year,	clvii
VI. — Temporary Aid Notices in Nine Years,	clvii
VII. — Infant Mortality in Seven Years,	clviii
VIII. — Infant Mortality by Months, 1885-86,	clix
The Pauper Census, January 1, 1887,	clx

INDEX.

v

APPENDIX.

	PAGE
THE PAUPER ABSTRACT,	2-68
PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS,	2-48
Table I.—Number and Cost of City and Town Poor,	2-29
Part I.—Cost of Support and Relief,	2-15
Part II.—Number Supported and Relieved,	16-29
II.—Census of Pauperism, 1885-86,	30
III.—Pauperism in Cities for Three Years,—Midwinter, .	31
Pauperism in Cities for Three Years,—Midsummer, .	32
IV.—Pauperism in Towns for Three Years,—Midwinter, .	33
Pauperism in Towns for Three Years,—Midsummer, .	34
V.—Children and Insane Persons,	35-42
Remarks on Tables I. to V.,	43-48
VI.—Valuation of the State Establishments,	49
VII.—Classified Valuation of the State Establishments, .	50
VIII.—Receipts of the State Establishments,	52
IX.—Expenditures of the State Establishments,	53
X.—Financial Condition, September 30, 1886,	55
XI.—Comparative Weekly Cost,	56
XII.—Population and Expenses of the State Establishments,	57
Remarks on the Financial Tables,	58-63
Remarks on Tables XIII., XIV. and XV.,	63
XIII.—Number of the Poor in Establishments September 30,	
1854-86,	64
XIV.—Average Number in Establishments since 1854, . .	65
XV.—General Statistics of Pauperism in the State since 1864,	66
XVI.—Numbers in Hospitals and Asylums since 1864, . .	68
INSANITY IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS, . .	69-89
Preface to Table XVII.,	69
Table XVII.—Admissions, Discharges, etc.,	70
XVIII.—Statistics of Hospitals and Asylums, 1885-86, .	72
XIX.—Recoveries and Deaths in Six Hospitals,	73
XX.—Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals,	74
XXI.—Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals, 1880-86, . .	75
XXII.—Statistics at Six Hospitals, 1880-86,	76
XXIII.—Percentage of Cases at Six Hospitals, 1880-86, .	77
XXIV.—Occupation at Six Hospitals, 1880-86,	78
XXV.—Cases of Previous Years at Four Hospitals, . . .	79
XXVI.—Admissions, Re-admissions and Recoveries,—Com-	
parative Table,	80
XXVII.—Comparative and Average Ages of the Insane, . .	81
Remarks on the Tables of Insanity,	82-89
STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES,	90-92
Table XXVIII.—Population of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, .	90
XXIX.—Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools, .	91
Remarks on Reformatory and Charitable Schools,	92
THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE,	93-97
Table XXX.—Children subject to Visitation, 1885-86, . . .	93
XXXI.—Location and Condition of Children visited, 1886, .	94
XXXII.—State Wards and Juvenile Offenders, 1885-86, . .	96

	PAGE
IMMIGRATION,	98-101
Table XXXIII. — Nationality of Immigrants, 1848-86,	98
XXXIV. — Head Money collected during the year ending September 30, 1886,	100
XXXV. — Monthly Immigration from Great Britain and Ireland by the Cunard Line, 1885-86,	101
XXXVI. — Part I. — Settlements investigated, 1884-85,	102
Part II. — Settlements investigated, 1885-86,	103
XXXVII. — Transfers and Removals, 1885-86,	104
XXXVIII. — Part I. — Sick State Poor Notices,	106
Part II. — Wife Settlement Notices,	107
Part III. — Temporary Aid Notices,	108
DOCUMENTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD,	109-137
A. — An Act to Establish a State Board of Health,	109-111
B. — By-Laws of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity,	112-114
C. — Expenses of the Board,	114-123
Appropriations and Expenses for 1885 and 1886, with Estimates for 1887,	123
D. — Persons Removed from the State,	124-130
E. — Inspection of City and Town Almshouses,	131-137
Table XXXIX. — The Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary,	138

E R R A T A.

On page lix, the State, Town and Private patients in the Lunatic Hospitals are given in numbers as reported by the Hospitals, but these numbers were afterwards changed in consequence of settlements determined. The State patients at the Worcester Hospital, January 1, 1887, were, in fact, 159; at Taunton, 107; at Northampton, 132; at Danvers, 190; at Westborough, 60, and at all the establishments, 1,111, instead of 1,120, as given on page lx.

On page lxiv, the expenditure for State paupers in hospitals, etc., was a little less than \$139,000.

On page xcii, line 5 from the top, for "is," read "are."

Appendix, p. 30. — The "Total" of Town's poor, July 1, 1886, should be stated as follows: — Full support, 7,596; Partial, 13,245; Vagrants, 193 — total, 21,034; Insane, 2,917. The change occurs in Essex County.

Page 55. — "Total Resources Applicable to Expenses" should be \$324,679.65, the corresponding change being required in "Monson School" and in the note §.

EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY OF MASSACHUSETTS.

PART FIRST.

ORGANIZATION AND PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD.

The Legislature of 1879 established the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, at the same time abolishing the Board of State Charities, organized in 1863, and the Board of Health and Vital Statistics, organized in 1869.

The Legislature of 1886 passed an Act (Acts of 1886, chapter 101) establishing a State Board of Health. By the operation of this Act, the health functions of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity are withdrawn from it, and the word "Health" is stricken from its title. In all other respects the Board remains as before. The Act will be found in the Appendix. It went into operation June 1, 1886, and until that date the Board continued to control the health as well as the lunacy and charity branches. Under the head of Proceedings of the Board are recorded the principal votes of the Board with relation to matters of public health. But as the recently issued Supplement to the Seventh Annual Report of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, recites the work of the Health Department up to the date mentioned, it is not thought necessary to repeat it in this Report.

There have been the following changes in the membership of the Board during the year: On the 19th March, 1886, Mrs. Clara T. Leonard resigned; she was succeeded by Mrs. Anne B. Richardson, who was appointed April 14,

PRESENT MEMBERS OF THE BOARD.

1886, and qualified April 16, 1886. On the 21st April, 1886, Mrs. Henrietta G. Codman was appointed; and on the 26th April, 1886, qualified as successor to Mr. A. A. Haggett, who resigned Oct. 26, 1885. On the 15th May, 1886, Dr. Samuel A. Green resigned; his successor was appointed Dec. 22, 1886, Dr. R. L. Hodgdon of Arlington, qualified Dec. 24. On the 16th August, 1886, Mr. Everett Torrey resigned; his successor was appointed Dec. 22, 1886, Charles C. Coffin of Boston, who qualified Dec. 27.

The Board thus consists, at present, of the following members: Charles F. Donnelly (Chairman), John Fallon (Vice-Chairman), Edward Hitchcock, M.D., Edgar E. Dean, M.D., Charles A. Denny, Anne B. Richardson, Henrietta G. Codman, Richard L. Hodgdon, M.D., and Charles C. Coffin.

The Standing Committees of the Board are two, viz., the Committee on Lunacy, consisting of Dr. Hitchcock (Chairman), Mr. Fallon, Dr. Dean and Mrs. Codman; and the Committee on Charities, consisting of Mr. Donnelly (Chairman), Mr. Denny and Mrs. Richardson, with two vacancies. The Executive Committee is composed of the Chairman, the Vice-Chairman and the Chairmen of the Standing Committees. There is also a Committee on the Inspection of State Institutions, which consists of three members, and is appointed quarterly by the Chairman.

The officers of the Board are Mr. F. B. Sanborn, Inspector of Charities; Mr. S. C. Wrightington, Superintendent of In-Door Poor; Mr. H. S. Shurtleff, Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.

The by-laws of the Board, as revised July 3, 1886, are printed in the Appendix.

Upon the resignation of Mrs. Leonard from the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, at the regular monthly meeting, May 1, 1886, Dr. Hitchcock offered the following Resolutions, which were unanimously adopted:—

Whereas, Mrs. Clara T. Leonard has resigned the office of member of the Board, owing to ill-health induced by untiring labor in the charities of the Commonwealth, therefore

RESIGNATION OF MRS. LEONARD.

Be it Resolved, That the Board have learned of her official separation from them with sincere regret, while they feel that the loss of her services to the State is a public loss.

Resolved, That the members of this body recognize that to her self-sacrificing devotion to the public charities, and to her labors in vindicating the charities of the State from misrepresentation when assailed, must be attributed largely her impaired health.

Resolved, That her associate members unite in testifying their sympathy with her ; and join with her family and friends in the earnest hope and wish for her complete recovery ; that she may resume and continue, at no distant day, a career of usefulness in a field of labor in which she has shown that womanly gentleness and tenderness to the sick and suffering may be united with remarkable strength of mind and character, exhibited in times when called for, and commanding the admiration and respect of every citizen jealous of the good name and welfare of the Commonwealth.

Resolved, That the Clerk of the Board is instructed to send to Mrs. Leonard a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions, and to express to her the continued interest which the members will always feel in her welfare and happiness.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE BOARD.

The Board met regularly once a month during the year, according to the requirements of the statute ; and held, besides, the following special and adjourned meetings : — Jan. 9, 1886 ; Jan. 23, 1886 ; May 15, 1886 ; May 25, 1886 ; June 19, 1886 ; July 10, 1886 ; Dec. 2, 11, 18, 28 and 31, 1886. At these meetings were passed many votes regarding the inmates of the institutions, the wards of the State, and other matters requiring the Board's attention. The more important votes were as follows, classified according to their subjects, but with the date of each vote prefixed : —

Votes concerning the Health Department, etc.

(Jan. 2, 1886.) *Voted*, That the sum of fifty dollars be expended from the Health appropriation, as a contribution towards the fund necessary to enable the Committee on Disinfectants, of the American Public Health Association, to continue their investigations.

(April 3, 1886.) *Voted*, That there be included in the Health

VOTES CONCERNING THE HEALTH DEPARTMENT.

Supplement to the Seventh Annual Report of the Board, the work of the Department of Health for the year 1885, and also for the first five months of the year 1886.

Voted, That there be embodied in the Health Supplement to the Seventh Annual Report of the Board, a catalogue of the books in the library of the Health Department.

(*May 1, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the thanks of the Board are tendered to Dr. O. W. Holmes, for the donation to the Library of the Health Department of a copy of his valuable Essays upon Intermittent Fever in New England and other subjects.

(*May 1, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the Health Officer be authorized to print the circular relative to the prevention of typhoid fever, prepared by him under instructions from the Health Committee, and presented to the Board in connection with his monthly report.

(*June 5, 1886.*) The Clerk having read a copy of a communication addressed by him, on the 4th inst., to Dr. Samuel W. Abbott, under instructions from the Chairman, asking for an inventory of the records, books and other property lately in use in the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity; and also a copy of a communication addressed by him, on the same date and under the same instructions, to the State Board of Health, with reference to ascertaining the desire of that Board concerning the use of the property in question; it was

Voted, That the Chairman, Mrs. Richardson and Mr. Fallon be a committee, with full power, to arrange for the custody and care of the records and other property lately in use in the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity; and to lend such property, or any portion of it, to the State Board of Health, on their giving satisfactory assurance that the same will be kept under their charge, until the Legislature shall take such action in the matter as may be necessary.

(*June 5, 1886.*) A communication from the State Board of Health, asking for "an authenticated copy of so much of the records of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, as relates to the public health, — such copy to be made at the expense of the State Board of Health," having been read, it was

VOTES CONCERNING HEALTH, ETC.

Voted, That the Clerk of the Board be instructed to grant permission to any person duly authorized by the State Board of Health to make the copy asked for, under the supervision of the Clerk of this Board.

(*June 19, 1886.*) An inventory of the property in possession of the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, on the 31st May, 1886, presented by Dr. S. W. Abbott, lately Health Officer of the Board, was read, accepted and placed on file.

(*July 10, 1886.*) A communication having been received and read from the State Board of Health in reply to a communication from this Board concerning the books and other property lately in use in the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, it was

Voted, That the books and other property of the Commonwealth lately in use in the Health Department of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, be delivered from the custody of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity to the care and custody of the State Board of Health, upon their giving a suitable voucher therefor.

Voted, That Messrs. Fallon, Hitchcock and Denny be a Committee to specially supervise the matter for the Supplement to the Seventh Annual Report of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity.

(*August 7, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the matter of the preparation and printing of the catalogue of books lately in use in the Health Department of the Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity be left in the hands of the Vice-Chairman.

(*Oct. 2, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the distribution of the Health Supplement about to be issued be placed in the hands of the Clerk of the Board; and that a sum of money not exceeding \$125 be appropriated for postage and express charges on the same.

VOTES CONCERNING THE INSANE.

(*Feb. 6, 1886.*) A draft of a circular letter concerning the boarding out of the insane, prepared by the Inspector of Charities, was read, and amended, and it was

Voted, To approve the draft of a circular letter concerning the

VOTES CONCERNING THE INSANE.

boarding out of the insane, prepared by the Inspector of Charities, as amended by the Board, and to authorize the printing of the same by the Committee on Lunacy.

(*Feb. 6, and Dec. 22, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor furnish, from the appropriation for his Department, means for clothing the insane boarded out as State patients, under chapter 385 of the Acts of 1885, and the expense of removals and returns in such cases, to the amount of \$280.

(*June 19, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the Inspector of Charities be instructed to inquire and report to the Board what inmates of the State Lunatic Hospitals it may be advisable to transfer to Westborough, under chapter 322, section 7, of the Acts of 1884.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) *Voted*, To approve the circular prepared by the Inspector of Charities relative to prospective transferences from the other State Lunatic Hospitals to the Westborough Hospital.

(*Sept. 4, 1886.*) *Voted*, That, in order to relieve the crowded condition of the State Lunatic Hospitals, fifty men, State patients, of the harmless, chronic and noiseless class, be selected for support at the State Workhouse at Bridgewater; and that their removal be made without unnecessary delay.

(*Sept. 4, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the Superintendents of the several departments of the Board be instructed to place in the hands of the Clerk of the Board, not later than the first of November next, material for the Annual Report, as contemplated by the by-laws, as follows: The Superintendents of In-Door and Out-Door Poor reporting all matters of interest relating to their several departments, and the Inspector of Charities furnishing papers on lunacy, and the condition of the State establishments, as well as the Annual Statistical Tables, and others of general interest, and the reports of almshouse visitation and of the visitation of the insane boarded out.

(*Oct. 2, 1886.*) *Voted*, That Dr. Pliny Earle, of Northampton, be requested to prepare a paper, to be printed in the next Annual Report, not exceeding thirty pages in length, on "The Forms of Insanity, and the Statistical Results of its Treatment," at a cost not exceeding \$100.

Dr. Earle subsequently declined the invitation for want of time to prepare it.

Voted, That the Lunacy Committee be appointed a committee with power to make the selection and removal of one hundred in-

VOTES CONCERNING THE INSANE.

sane patients from the present State institutions to the new hospital soon to be opened at Westborough, — in accordance with the Statute of 1884.

(*Dec. 2, 1886.*) *Voted*, To remove from the several State hospitals at Danvers, Northampton, Taunton and Worcester, the inmates named on the lists this day furnished by the Lunacy Committee.

(*Dec. 2, 1886.*) The Board, by previous appointment, this day met in conference with the Trustees of the Westborough Insane Hospital at the hospital building, and, after a preliminary discussion, informed the Trustees of the vote ordering the removal of 83 persons (23 men and 60 women) upon their own application or that of their friends, and 98 persons (28 men and 70 women) upon the recommendation of the Lunacy Committee, from the other State hospitals to the Westborough Hospital. It was then agreed that the Trustees should notify the Superintendent of In-Door Poor when they were ready to receive these patients, and in what numbers of each sex; and should arrange with him as to the time of making the removals and the number to be received upon each day specified.

In accordance with this arrangement, there were removed from the Worcester Hospital to Westborough on the 7th of December, 42 patients; from the Danvers Lunatic Hospital on the 13th of December, 31 patients; from the Taunton Lunatic Hospital on the 17th of December, 47 patients; from the Danvers Lunatic Hospital on the 24th day of December, 44 patients; and from other hospitals and asylums during the month of December, 13 patients; making in all transferred by order of the Board to the Westborough Hospital, 177 patients.

(*Dec. 4, 1886.*) *Voted*, That, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of chapter 319 of the acts of the General Court of the year 1886, the Inspector of Charities is hereby made the agent of this Board for the care and custody of such insane persons as may come within the control and custody of the Board from time to time, under the provisions of said Act, and of chapter 385 of the Acts of 1885, and until the farther order of the Board; that, in

VOTES CONCERNING EMPLOYEES.

compliance with said Acts, he is directed to place such persons to board in suitable families, having in mind to place them as near the section of the State where they may respectively belong as may be practicable, for the sake of economy in transportation, and the convenience of their families in visiting them; that the Inspector of Charities shall visit, and cause visitations to be made, to such insane persons regularly, according to the provisions of law; that he shall furnish the Board with separate monthly reports, with particulars of such persons, and in tabulated form; and that he shall remove from any boarding place assigned or selected under the provisions of said Act, to some other boarding place, or to a lunatic hospital, any insane person unsuitably provided with a boarding place within the intent and meaning of said chapter 385 of the Acts of 1885.

(Dec. 22, 1886.) *Voted*, That the Inspector of Charities be authorized to place out at board such insane inmates of the Tewksbury Asylum as can be safely and suitably boarded out.

(Dec. 22, 1886.) *Voted*, To transfer 15 insane women from the Worcester Hospital to the Asylum for the Chronic Insane in Worcester.

VOTES CONCERNING EMPLOYEES.

VOTES CONCERNING THE EMPLOYEES OF THE BOARD.

(*July 10 1886.*) *Voted*, That the matter of vacations of employees of the Board be referred to a Committee, consisting of Messrs. Fallon, Denny and Torrey, with full power, — the Committee being requested to consult with the Attorney-General on the subject.

Voted, That such Heads of Departments of the Board, with the Clerk thereof, as may attend the National Conference of Charities and Corrections at St. Paul, constitute a Committee to there assemble and draft a statistical report of the doings of the Board during the past year, and present the same to the Conference without characterization of the work.

In compliance with the above vote of July 10, 1886, the Board was represented at the Thirteenth Session of the National Conference of Charities, by the Clerk, the Inspector of Charities and the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) The Committee on Vacations, appointed at the last meeting, reported that they had consulted the Attorney-General on the subject, and had obtained from him the opinion that “the Board of Lunacy and Charity has full power to give or to refuse any vacation to any clerk of the Board.” In view of this decision, the Committee decided to give to each employee of the Board the opportunity of three weeks’ vacation, and communicated the decision to the heads of departments.

Voted, That the report of the Committee be accepted, and that a vacation not exceeding three weeks be allowed to each employee of the Board, to be given at such time as the head of the department may deem most convenient.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) The Clerk presented a draft of the pocket-manual for the use of the Board, which was accepted; and the Clerk was instructed to proceed with the printing of the same.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) *Voted*, That, in accordance with the recommendation of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, the vacancies in

VOTES CONCERNING EMPLOYEES.

that department be filled forthwith; that the Clerk be instructed to communicate with the Civil Service Commission on the subject; and that the Vice-Chairman and Mrs. Richardson be a Committee with full power to make the necessary appointments.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) *Voted*, That in accordance with the recommendation of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, Charles E. Kiander be appointed messenger in the Division of Immigration of the Department of In-Door Poor, at a salary of \$400 per annum.

(*Aug. 7, 1886.*) *Voted*, That the Clerk be instructed to inform the several heads of departments that, under the new by-laws of the Board, all the employees of the Board hold office during the Board's pleasure.

(*Sept. 4, 1886.*) *Voted*, That an additional Visitor of the State Minor Wards be appointed in the Department of In-Door Poor, as an assistant to Mrs. Fisher, at a salary of \$500 per annum, the matter of the appointment being referred to a Committee, consisting of the Vice-Chairman, and Mrs. Richardson, with full power.

GENERAL AND SPECIAL VOTES.

General and Special Votes.

(June 5, 1886.) *Voted*, That the Chairman, Mr. Torrey, Mrs. Richardson, Mr. Fallon and Dr. Hitchcock be a committee for the purpose of presenting to the Board, at its next meeting, a draft of revised by-laws of the Board.

Voted, That the annual election of Chairman and Clerk be postponed, and specially assigned to an adjourned meeting to be held on the 19th inst.

Voted, That such members of the Board as can attend, be constituted delegates to the Thirteenth National Conference of Charities and Corrections, to be held at St. Paul, Minn., July 15–21, 1886, their expenses to be paid by the Commonwealth.

Also Voted, That the Inspector of Charities, the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor, and the Clerk of the Board, be delegates to the same Conference, their expenses to be met in the same manner.

Voted, That the Clerk be authorized to subscribe for fifty cloth and twenty-five paper copies of the forthcoming report of the Thirteenth National Conference of Charities and Corrections.

(June 19, 1886.) The Committee on the By-laws of the Board reported a draft of revised by-laws, which was accepted; and it was

Voted, That a general revision of the by-laws of the Board be made at the next meeting.

(July 10, 1886.) On this date the following officers were elected by ballot: Charles F. Donnelly as Chairman, John Fallon as Vice-Chairman and John D. Wells as Clerk. The Clerk-elect took the oath of office.

(Nov. 6, 1886.) *Voted*, That the following be a committee of five on the Annual Report: the Chairman, the Vice-Chairman, Dr. Hitchcock, Mr. Denny and Mrs. Richardson. (Mrs. Codman was subsequently added to this committee.)

(Nov. 6, 1886.) *Voted*, That the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor be instructed to reduce the number of infants placed by the

NUMBER AND CLASSIFICATION OF IMMIGRANTS.

State in charge of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, until the maximum number so supported is forty.

In what follows, the Board will set forth the general nature of all the work imposed upon it by statute, beginning with what concerns

IMMIGRATION.

Many of the immigrants find their way into the State establishments. The number of immigrants arriving by water in Massachusetts during the year ending October 1, 1886, was considerably larger than in the year preceding, being 28,526, including 14 persons who were refused permission to land, so that 28,512 actually landed, instead of 19,908, in the year preceding.

The whole number of passengers arriving at the ports of Massachusetts during the year, from foreign lands, was 54,081; of this number 15,989 were Americans, and 9,566 were aliens who had previously resided in the United States; so the actual number of immigrants arriving was 28,512.

With regard to these immigrants, the following statistics may here be given:—

Vessels and Passengers.

NATIONALITY.	No. of Vessels.	No. of Passengers.	No. Reported to Collector.	No. never in this State before.
British,	631	36,447	14	24,941
American,	295	16,514	—	2,816
Others,	18	1,120	—	755
	944	54,081	14	28,512

CLASSIFICATION OF IMMIGRANTS.

Classification of Passengers.

Americans,	15,989
Aliens previously in this State,	9,566
Aliens never in this State before,	28,512
Reported to Collector,	14
Total,	54,081

Age and Sex of Immigrants.

AGE.

Under fifteen years,	5,944
Fifteen to twenty-five years,	14,197
Twenty-five to fifty years,	7,204
Fifty years and upwards,	1,167
	28,512

SEX.

Males,	14,884
Females,	13,628
	28,512

Nativity of Immigrants.

British Provinces,	3,193	Spain,	14
England,	4,846	Western Islands,	1,012
Ireland,	9,384	Italy,	45
Germany,	691	West Indies,	74
Scotland,	2,034	Australia,	2
Sweden,	4,395	South America,	3
Holland,	27	Africa,	3
Poland,	177	Norway,	1,546
Switzerland,	2	Finland,	314
Wales,	17	Portugal,	2
Denmark,	75	Labrador,	3
Belgium,	5	Armenia,	1
Hungary,	61	Burmah,	2
France,	49	Roumania,	8
Austria,	74		
Russia,	453	Total,	28,512

THE IMMIGRATION LAWS.

Of "assisted immigrants," in 1883 there were reported 4,922 cases, and in 1884 2,537 cases.

A table in the Appendix shows the number and destination of persons removed from the State institutions and the Local Office of the Board in Boston during the year.

Of these a considerable number were persons removed under the contract between this Board and the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States, which was signed December 2, 1882, and was ratified by the Legislature March 14, 1883. This contract, by its terms, will continue until revoked by the State authorities, or by the United States, for which a previous notice of 60 days is required. It might, however, be terminated by an Act of Congress, such as is proposed by the State Board of Charities in New York, which would place the whole execution of the Immigration Acts of 1882, and subsequent years, in the hands of federal officers appointed for the purpose. So far as we can learn the present arrangement works satisfactorily to both parties in Massachusetts, and if this is not the case in other States, a remedy could perhaps be found without abandoning the sound principle of State supervision in matters so plainly affecting local interests. The whole amount collected, at the ports of Massachusetts, from the United States government as reimbursement under the Acts of Congress now in force, and paid in to the State Treasury, has been about \$30,000, and this has paid the cost of supervising immigration in Massachusetts, and a part of the expense of maintaining lunatics and paupers who have been landed in Massachusetts since August 3, 1882. The delay in settling the accounts between this Board and the United States, which was mentioned in the Report for last year, no longer exists, and payments are now made with much regularity.

The amount charged the United States Treasury for the support and transportation of immigrants during the year, was \$8,934.37; and the amount received from said Treasury during the year, on account of said support and transportation, was, for the period beginning December 1, 1884,

RECEIPTS OF THE BOARD.

and ending October 31, 1885, \$8,348.87, and for the period beginning November 1, 1885, and ending April 31, 1886, \$4,269.92, making a total of \$12,618.79. And there was due the Board, October 1, for such support and transportation, for the period beginning May 1, 1886, and ending September 30, 1886, the further sum of \$4,000.01,— of which sum \$2,300.19 was paid into the Commonwealth's Treasury, October 7, 1886.

The amount collected by the Collector of the Port of Boston on account of alien head-money, and paid into the United States Treasury from August 3, 1882, to October 1, 1886, was \$64,890.50; and if all the amounts chargeable to the United States Treasury for support and transportation of such aliens up to October 1, 1886, had been paid prior to that date, there would still be left in the United States Treasury,—subject to the Board's call, whenever they should have legal demand for it,—\$29,915.65.

As will hereafter be stated, the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor has collected or charged \$788.00 which was due from the United States for transportation in his department, and he has also charged other sums for the support or temporary aid of persons for whom the United States is responsible under the contract with Massachusetts.

Measures have been taken towards securing from the treasury of the United States reimbursement for the expense incurred on account of all persons who have landed at the several ports of the State, and have been supported by the Commonwealth in the Out-Door Department, under its several appropriations, since August 3, 1882, in accordance with the Act of Congress of that date. Hitherto no claim has been made by this department under this act, except for cases of transportation. The sum when collected will amount to \$1,734.21.

RECEIPTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

The Board of Lunacy and Charity has no receipts of its own, and has ceased to collect the sums due from cities, towns and individuals for the support of persons other than

SUMS CHARGED OR COLLECTED.

State paupers in the State establishments. The State Treasurer is now notified of the sums due in each instance, and makes the collection directly instead of through this Board. The result has been more speedy collection and a larger amount than in former years. The Board still collects and transmits to the State Treasury all sums due from the United States under the contract of 1883; and the results for the past year have been already recited. The collections actually made by the State Treasurer during the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, have been considerably greater than the sums charged against cities, towns and individuals during the same period, because there were many previous charges which remained uncollected, but have now been paid into the Treasury.

On the 31st of March, 1885, at the instance of the State Treasurer, the Board ceased to collect the amounts due from individuals, and from the cities and towns of the Commonwealth, for the support of persons other than State paupers in the several State establishments; and since that date it has been the duty of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor to certify quarterly to the State Treasurer, for collection by him, the amounts referred to. From the certificates thus presented during the official year, 1885-6, is made up the following statement:—

Amount charged for board of sundry persons in the State Almshouse, State Lunatic Hospitals and Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded,	\$2,049 91
Amount charged cities and towns for support of sundry persons in the various State institutions,	40,744 96
	<hr/>
	\$42,794 87

Of this amount there was charged for the support of persons in the —

Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	\$13,499 03
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	6,378 23
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	3,860 45
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	1,005 60
	<hr/>
<i>Carried forward,</i>	\$24,743 31

SUMS CHARGED TO CITIES AND TOWNS.

<i>Brought forward,</i>	\$24,743 31
Asylum for Chronic Insane,	1,322 75
State Workhouse,	365 25
State Almshouse,	8,267 09
Lyman School for Boys,	2,268 47
State Industrial School,	1,444 47
State Primary School,	1,646 45
Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded,	2,737 08
	<hr/> \$42,794 87

The city and town debtors were as follows:—

Boston,	\$19,427 50	Braintree,	\$30 64
Brockton,	46 46	Brookline,	130 47
Cambridge,	870 43	Brimfield,	48 00
Chelsea,	1,120 29	Canton,	251 04
Fall River,	1,086 20	Chatham,	28 57
Fitchburg,	23 21	Charlton,	13 14
Gloucester,	370 68	Chicopee,	143 91
Haverhill,	245 60	Clinton,	109 51
Holyoke,	15 14	Concord,	181 57
Lowell,	1,183 33	Colrain,	14 20
Lynn,	1,095 58	Cummington,	551 57
Lawrence,	984 08	Danvers,	32 50
Malden,	544 86	Dartmouth,	53 39
New Bedford,	544 21	Douglas,	50 00
Newburyport,	467 01	Easton,	64 53
Newton,	67 58	Everett,	26 46
Salem,	510 35	Enfield,	10 86
Somerville,	392 56	Falmouth,	66 86
Springfield,	308 53	Foxborough,	33 43
Taunton,	224 78	Framingham,	26 00
Worcester,	900 09	Grafton,	41 00
Waltham,	231 21	Great Barrington,	111 43
Abington,	90 28	Goshen,	6 50
Adams,	111 00	Hanson,	29 71
Amesbury,	48 28	Harwich,	20 14
Amherst,	116 21	Hingham,	69 43
Andover,	133 78	Hopkinton,	594 28
Arlington,	23 00	Lee,	10 21
Ashland,	30 18	Lexington,	30 18
Ashburnham,	103 07	Leominster,	65 93
Attleborough,	223 78	Lincoln,	15 32
Bedford,	42 57	Ludlow,	39 92
Beverly,	119 00	Marlborough,	112 75
Blackstone,	51 61	Medway,	135 10
Bellingham,	61 29	Maynard,	169 46

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

Medford,	\$312 01	Stoneham,	\$136 50
Melrose,	177 82	Stockbridge,	17 25
Methuen,	209 50	Sheffield,	75 21
Middleborough,	26 00	Saugus,	109 51
Milton,	528 29	Swampscott,	29 25
Milford,	33 43	Stow,	64 07
Montague,	76 43	Stoughton,	72 00
Monson,	31 14	Townsend,	26 46
Natick,	74 86	Uxbridge,	121 57
Nantasket,	15 43	Wakefield,	98 89
Newbury,	42 71	Walpole,	71 50
Needham,	52 14	Wareham,	52 14
New Marlborough,	79 14	Watertown,	31 64
North Adams,	217 29	Warwick,	26 00
North Andover,	98 43	Webster,	224 88
Norwood,	69 64	Westborough,	160 82
Peabody,	244 17	Westford,	48 29
Pittsfield,	118 64	Westfield,	65 29
Plymouth,	52 14	Westport,	45 04
Pepperell,	42 71	West Boylston,	148 34
Quincy,	616 00	Weymouth,	41 00
Reading,	26 00	Winchester,	257 95
Rockport,	261 35	Winchendon,	88 68
Royalston,	22 29	Williamsburg,	24 67
Salisbury,	31 11	Woburn,	78 46
Savoy,	24 43		
Shirley,	9 71		
			<hr/>
			\$40,744 96

Expenses of the Board for the Year ending Oct. 1, 1886.

These were greater than for the calendar year 1886, because the expenses of the Health Department were included for eight months of the official year, and only five months of the calendar year. The details of expenditure may be found in the Appendix, but the aggregates were as follows:—

Expenses of the Board,	\$4,224 28
Including expenses of members, etc.,	\$1,333 95
salary and expenses of the clerk,	1,677 73
salary and expenses of prosecuting agent,	1,212 60
Expenses of the Health Department,	10,735 66
For its regular work,	\$4,770 82
For the inspection of food and drugs,	5,964 84
	<hr/>
<i>Carried forward,</i>	<i>\$14,959 94</i>

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD — 1886.

<i>Brought forward</i> ,	\$14,959 94
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities,	8,760 46
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor,	25,251 17
For its regular work,	\$23,928 90
For Auxiliary Visitors,	1,322 27
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor,	15,179 28
	<u>\$64,150 85</u>
Expenses of Transportation,	13,428 22
Settlement and Bastardy expenses,	392 99

The two items last named come under separate appropriations, the expenditure of which is partly directed and partly allowed by the Board ; while the whole expenditure aggregated above (\$64,150.85) is directed by the Board for its own work. This aggregate would become \$61,543.84 if the settlement expenses were included ; to which might be added about \$2,000 for the expenses of officers engaged in the transportation of the poor. The immigration expenses, amounting to about \$3,000 a year, and a part of the transportation expenses, are reimbursed by the United States ; and now that the Health Department has become a separate Board, all the other expenses of the Board of Lunacy and Charity are more than covered for the past year by the sums collected and paid into the State Treasury from the United States, from cities and towns and from individuals. The aggregate of these collections during the year ending October 1st was nearly \$58,000.

The expenses of the Board for the calendar year (including \$6,547.32 for the Health Department to May 31) are given below as \$60,760.88, but will be somewhat more than this.

EXPENSES AND ESTIMATES.

Expenses of the Board for the Calendar Year 1886.

	EXPENSES — 1886.	
Expenses of the Board,		\$4,300 59
Including expenses of members, etc., . . .	\$1,381 60	
Salary and expenses of the Clerk, . . .	1,699 46	
Salary and expenses of Prosecuting Agent, . .	1,219 53	
Expenses of the Health Department,		6,547 32
For its regular work,	\$2,871 08	
For the inspection of food and drugs, . . .	3,676 24	
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities, . . .		8,996 00
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor, . .		25,570 04
For its regular work,	\$24,060 40	
For Auxiliary Visitors,	1,206 65	
Settlement and bastardy,	302 99	
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor, .		15,346 93
For its regular work,	\$15,066 93	
For clothing of the Insane, etc.,	280 00	
Total,		\$60,760 88

Estimates for the Year 1887.

The following sums have been submitted by the Board to the State Auditor as estimates of the amounts which should be appropriated under existing laws for carrying on the work of the Board and its several Departments:—

Expenses of the Board,	\$5,300 00
Including expenses of members, etc., . . .	\$1,600 00
salary and expenses of the clerk, . .	1,700 00
salary and expenses of prosecuting agent,	2,000 00
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor,	28,850 00
For its regular work,	25,500 00
For the expenses of Auxiliary Visitors, . . .	1,350 00
For Settlement and Bastardy expenses, . . .	2,000 00
Expenses of the Inspector's Department,	9,500 00
For its regular work,	8,000 00
For the placing the insane in families, visitation, etc.,	1,500 00
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor,	17,500 00
Total,	\$61,150 00

ESTIMATES FOR 1887.

By law the Board is required to make certain estimates directly, and to give its opinion on the sufficiency of other estimates, during the month of December in each year. These estimates are quite various, but fall into two main classes, — (1) special or out-door appropriations, and (2) regular in-door appropriations; the former including the sums paid for board, for reimbursement, for removals, etc., and the latter including the expenditures at those establishments which the State supports directly from its treasury.

Estimates for Special Appropriations in 1887.

These were duly sent to the Auditor by the Board under the law of 1885, and are as follows:—

For the support of State paupers in lunatic hospitals, . .	\$147,000 00
support of the sick State poor, by cities and towns, . .	42,500 00
burial of State paupers, by cities and towns,	7,500 00
support of infants in the infant asylums,	11,000 00
support of outside foundlings,	13,000 00
temporary support of State paupers, by cities and towns,	13,000 00
transportation of State paupers,	15,000 00
transportation of State paupers to State Almshouse, . .	700 00
care and maintenance of indigent and neglected children,	15,000 00
relief of persons in extraordinary cases,	1,000 00
expenses of small-pox and other contagious diseases,	10,000 00
Total,	\$275,700 00

To this total should be added, —

For the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, . .	\$5,000 00
Total,	\$280,700 00

No estimate was made by the Board for the Massachusetts Eye and Ear Infirmary, the appropriation for which was last year increased to \$15,000, having previously been \$10,000 a year for several years.

ESTIMATES FOR 1887.

Estimates for In-Door Appropriations.

These include the whole expense of the State Almshouse, State Workhouse and State Primary School, for their current cost in the coming year; all but a small portion of the current expenditure at the Lyman School and the State Industrial School (the rest being paid from the income of funds); and the outlay for other than ordinary expenses at the State Lunatic Hospitals. The special appropriation for maintenance at the Westborough Insane Hospital is not considered as an ordinary expense. The following are the estimates sent in by the State establishments in December, 1886, with the Board's own estimate added in each case:—

TABLE OF ESTIMATES FOR 1887.

STATE ALMSHOUSE. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor,	\$25,400 00
Provisions and supplies,	28,000 00
Fuel and lights,	7,500 00
Repairs and improvements,	10,800 00
Clothing, bedding and furniture,	7,800 00
Medicine and hospital supplies,	2,500 00
Miscellaneous expenses,	12,000 00
Total,	<u>\$94,000 00</u>

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$94,000.

STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor,	\$17,000 00
Groceries and provisions,	16,300 00
Clothing,	6,500 00
Fuel,	4,325 00
Ordinary repairs and improvements,	2,500 00
Miscellaneous expenses,	1,200 00
Grain and fuel for stock,	2,000 00
Boarding out children,	4,000 00
Gas machine,	1,175 00
Total,	<u>\$55,000 00</u>

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$55,000.

ESTIMATES FOR 1887.

STATE WORKHOUSE. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries, wages and labor,	\$13,800 00
Groceries and provisions,	22,000 00
Fuel,	6,000 00
Clothing,	4,400 00
Repairs and improvements,	3,500 00
Other ordinary expenses,	5,000 00
Total,	<u>\$54,700 00</u>

The Board recommended the appropriation of \$51,700, deeming \$20,000 sufficient for provisions and \$5,000 for fuel.

INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries and wages,	\$7,000 00
Dry goods and shoes,	2,000 00
Provisions and groceries,	3,500 00
Grain and feed for stock,	700 00
Fuel and lights,	1,200 00
Repairs and improvements,	800 00
Miscellaneous items,	2,800 00
Total,	<u>\$18,000 00</u>
Special appropriations for water-pipes, etc.,	3,500 00
“ “ for four furnaces and setting,	1,000 00
Aggregate,	<u>\$22,500 00</u>

The Board recommended appropriations of \$18,000 for current expenses and salaries, and \$4,500 for special purposes.

LYMAN SCHOOL FOR BOYS. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

Salaries and wages,	\$13,000 00
Dry goods,	2,000 00
Provisions and groceries,	5,500 00
Furniture, beds and bedding,	500 00
Fuel and lights,	2,500 00
Repairs and new construction,	2,500 00
Grain and feed,	1,000 00
Miscellaneous expenses,	2,500 00
Total,	<u>\$29,500 00</u>
Special appropriation for furnishing Willow Park and repairing roof,	1,200 00
Aggregate,	<u>\$30,700 00</u>

The Board recommended \$29,000 for the current expenses, salaries, etc., and \$1,200 for special purposes.

 ESTIMATES FOR 1887.

WESTBOROUGH INSANE HOSPITAL. (*Trustees' Estimate.*)

For additions for 80 patients and superintendent's house, .	\$43,000 00
For furnishing and equipping hospital,	17,000 00
For meeting current expenses,	25,000 00
<hr/>	
Total,	\$85,000 00

The Board recommended as follows :—

As it seems important to complete this Hospital according to the plans adopted, an appropriation will be necessary during the present year, both for building and furnishing ; but it is difficult at present to estimate closely what will be necessary for immediate expenditure, and what can be deferred until next year. It is therefore the Board's opinion that the matter of completing and furnishing the buildings should be taken up anew by the Trustees in the month of February or March, when there will have been several months' experience in the buildings, and when the appropriation of 1886 will have been more nearly expended than is now the case. It is not probable that a larger maintenance appropriation will be needed than was voted last year, — \$25,000 ; especially if the present maintenance appropriation is used to meet expenses necessarily growing out of the opening of the Hospital.

The Trustees of the Taunton Hospital, in their last annual report, asked for an appropriation of \$5,000 from the State to build an addition to the hospital barn, and the Board see no objection to such an appropriation under existing conditions.

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

PART SECOND.

THE STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

No distinction among the objects of charity is more commonly mentioned than that between the In-Door Poor and the Out-Door Poor, — yet few terms are more difficult to define in a practical manner. In Massachusetts we have two classes in both of these main divisions of the poor. These are, first, the in-door poor of the State and the in-door poor of the municipalities (about 350 in number), which divide with the State government the burden of supporting our poor; and, again, there are the out-door poor of the State, and the much larger class who are the out-door poor of the 349 cities and towns in the State. Among the latter are also included, for purposes of enumeration, most of the out-door poor for whose relief the State Treasury pays; but there are certain of the State's out-door poor for whom the State pays directly, without the intervention of the local governments, and who, therefore, are not enumerated among the poor of the municipalities.

Our Massachusetts system is widely distinguished from that of the other American States by the early encouragement and perpetuation of a class of poor persons whom the State directly maintains, and who, for more than thirty years, have been chiefly maintained in large State establishments, some of them wholly and others only in part supported from the State Treasury. This whole class is known as the State poor or State paupers, and that portion of them who live in these establishments, to the number in course of the year of nearly 6,000 persons, are called the in-door poor. For the last twenty-one years, or since the Sick Poor Law of 1865 took effect, there has also been a large and increasing number of the State's out-door poor, who now

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

number at least 16,000 in a year, and include several distinct subdivisions of State paupers, supported or relieved outside of the State establishments. The whole number of the State poor, therefore, who are either fully supported or in some way aided from the State Treasury, amounts now to 22,000 in a year. Those now to be considered will be chiefly the in-door poor, just estimated at 6,000 in a year.

Besides this class of State poor, over which the Board exercises direct control, there is a still larger class of the city and town poor over which it exercises less directly a general supervision. These latter, as already mentioned, are also divided into in-door and out-door poor, — many of the former, especially if insane, living in the same State establishments with the State poor, while the rest inhabit local almshouses and asylums in all parts of the Commonwealth. The number of these in-door poor of the cities and towns is nearly 12,000 in a year, of whom about 3,500 are insane persons. The number of the out-door poor of the cities and towns, as distinct from those of the State, cannot readily be given, owing to the absence of definite returns, by name, of the persons relieved, but is between 30,000 and 40,000 during the year. It may, therefore, be said that this Board exercises supervision, more or less direct, over the care and relief of something like 60,000 persons, besides the immigrants. Of this aggregate, something more than 17,000 are in-door poor, and the remainder, say 45,000, are out-door poor.

The establishments in which these 17,000 of the in-door poor reside, for a shorter or longer period, are about 250 in number, including those households, not strictly almshouses, in which several towns maintain their in-door poor. The valuation of all these establishments, of which 11 are practically owned by the State, is \$8,600,000. The valuation of the city and town almshouses, with their personal property (amounting to about \$550,000), and their farms of a little less than 21,000 acres, is very nearly \$3,000,000; the valuation of the eleven State establishments, including the hospitals and asylums for the insane, has now reached about

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

\$5,700,000, of which less than \$1,000,000 is personal property, while the number of acres in the State farms but little exceeds 2,300. The whole acreage of all the establishments for the in-door poor of both classes is, therefore, about 23,300, and the value of this land and the buildings upon it is estimated at \$7,250,000, although the actual cost was doubtless more than this. The average number of public dependents in these establishments is something less than 9,500, while the number of private beneficiaries averages perhaps 500. The average interest charge for each inmate, therefore, is about \$43 a year, or 83 cents a week; while the aggregate charge for interest, at 5 per cent., on all the establishments (\$430,000), is more than half as great as the whole expenditure in the State for out-door relief, which may be estimated at \$800,000.

The out-door poor of the State and those of the municipalities are often mingled together in the towns where they are aided, particularly those who are ill from contagious disease, or from ordinary maladies; for the sick poor of the State, if unable to be sent to the State establishments, are visited and provided for wherever they reside; and there is also provision made for persons not sick who need temporary aid outside the establishments. Many other persons, chiefly children, are fully supported by the State in boarding places throughout the Commonwealth. The visitation of these persons, which is partly the work of physicians, brings to the knowledge of the Board and its officers the sanitary condition of the poor in all parts of the State.

In what has just been said of the out-door poor no account is taken of children who go out into families from the State establishments, for whom no board is paid. The whole number of such children during the year past who were in families without the payment of board (many of them earning money for themselves) has been, perhaps, 1,100, of whom at least 800 have not been counted among the in-door poor within the past twelve months. The children of this class are now decreasing in number, because the admission

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

of children to the State establishments has considerably fallen off in late years, and therefore the aggregate from which such children could be taken has diminished. The children for whom board is paid are increasing, their number being limited by the amount of money yearly appropriated for the payment of their board. These children who remained in boarding places on the 1st of January, 1887, were a little less than 300 in number, including about 40 whose board is paid from the Primary School appropriation. Details in regard to these children and those older ones who go to places without the payment of board, or appear as culprits in courts, are given in the Appendix; where also is given the number of children maintained by the cities and towns in their almshouses and in special schools for pauper children.

While the State's out-door poor are thus cared for in the 349 cities and towns of the Commonwealth, a reciprocal action is going on; for several thousand of the in-door poor of these towns and cities are maintained in the State establishments during some part of the year, chiefly in the hospitals and asylums for the insane. It is for the support of several hundred of this class that the sums collected from cities and towns, amounting in the past year to nearly \$50,000, have been charged and paid. This is a reimbursement from the municipalities to the State. A similar reimbursement is made by the State to the municipalities for their outlay in caring for State paupers in the place of their residence, under the laws existing since 1865 for the care of such poor persons outside the State almshouses. This reimbursement, as reported by the cities and towns, also appears in the Appendix, but is more fully stated elsewhere. The reimbursement from one city or town to another, amounting in the aggregate to more than \$120,000, likewise appears in Table I. of the Appendix.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

STATE CHARITABLE ESTABLISHMENTS.

The State establishments under the supervision of the Board vary in character and may be thus classified :—

1. Hospitals for the Insane (of which there are *five*).
2. Asylums for the Insane (of which there are three).
3. State Almshouses (of which there is but one, but almshouse departments are also maintained at two other establishments).
4. State Schools (of which there are four).
5. A State Workhouse.

There would thus appear to be *fourteen* establishments; but, in fact, three of these are united with others, so that there are but eleven distinct estates on which buildings are erected for the beneficiaries of the State. These are, at Bridgewater (railroad station, Titicut), Danvers, Lancaster, Monson (railroad station, Palmer), Northampton, South Boston, Taunton, Tewksbury, Westborough (2) and Worcester, — eleven in all, or twelve, if we count the asylum farm of the School for Feeble-Minded at Dover, on which is a farm-house with a few inmates. The separate establishments themselves, reckoning the Bridgewater and Tewksbury Asylums for the Insane as parts of the State Workhouse and State Almshouse, are as follows :

The *State Lunatic Hospital*, Worcester—Superintendent, John G. Park, M. D.; including the *Chronic Asylum*—Superintendent, H. M. Quinby, M. D.; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Taunton—Superintendent, J. P. Brown, M. D.; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Northampton—Superintendent, E. B. Nims, M. D.; the *State Lunatic Hospital*, Danvers—Superintendent, W. A. Gorton, M. D.; the *Westborough Insane Hospital*, Westborough—Superintendent, N. E. Paine, M. D.; the *State Almshouse*, Tewksbury—Superintendent, C. I. Fisher, M. D.; the *State Workhouse*, Bridgewater—Superintendent, H. M. Blackstone; the *State Primary School*, Monson—Superintendent, Amos Andrews; the *Lyman School for Boys*, Westborough—Superintendent, H. E. Swan; the *State Industrial School for*

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

Girls, Lancaster — Superintendent, Mrs. L. L. Brackett; the *Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded*, South Boston — Superintendent, Asbury G. Smith, M. D.

The history of these establishments may be briefly given. The five hospitals for the insane have been built by the State at different periods since the Worcester Hospital was begun in 1830; the time of opening each of them being as follows: The Worcester Hospital in 1833 (converted into the Worcester Chronic Asylum in 1877); the Taunton Hospital in 1854; the Northampton Hospital in 1858; the new Worcester Hospital in 1877; the Danvers Hospital in 1878, and the Westborough Hospital in 1886. The five hospitals are corporations, managed by trustees appointed by the State — the Worcester Asylum being managed by the trustees of the hospital which formerly occupied the asylum buildings, but now the new structure two miles eastward. These hospital corporations administer all their affairs, and their income consists chiefly of the price of board paid for the patients, the State ordinarily making no appropriation except for the board of its own pauper patients at \$3.25 a week. The main income of the hospitals, therefore, is not drawn from the State Treasury; indeed, in 1886 less than \$150,000, out of more than \$600,000 income, has been paid directly by the State. The Idiot School, now the “Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded” (which is its legal title), is a corporation like the hospitals, but only half its trustees are appointed by the State, while more than half its income is now paid from the State Treasury. It was opened experimentally in 1848, but placed on its present foundation in 1886. It is both a school and an asylum; and, from the nature of things, the asylum branch will relatively increase.

The three establishments at Bridgewater, Monson and Tewksbury were originally State almshouses, and were opened in 1854. In 1866 the Bridgewater Almshouse was converted into a Workhouse, with a pauper department, and the Monson Almshouse was converted into a Primary School, with a pauper department; while to the Tewksbury

THE REFORM SCHOOLS.

Almshouse was added, in the same year, an Asylum for the Chronic and Harmless Insane. During the twenty years that have followed, great changes have taken place in the buildings and the government of these three establishments. The Bridgewater Workhouse was burned to the ground in 1883 and rebuilt in 1884, of brick, in a much better manner, and with a more complete separation of its almshouse department from the prison wing. During 1886 a new brick building has been added, distinct from both the workhouse and the almshouse, as an asylum for insane men of the chronic class. At Monson the almshouse department has been reduced to very small proportions, but since 1876 the Primary School has been used with increasing frequency for the reception of children sent in by the courts, either as petty criminals, or as neglected children. The old wooden buildings of 1854 continue to be used, but with many changes and additions. At Tewksbury these additions have been so great that the buildings of 1854 make less than half the whole establishment; and still greater changes are going on. All three of these establishments are supported wholly from the State Treasury, but two of them—at Bridgewater and Tewksbury—have been, since 1884, governed by a single board of trustees; while the third—Monson—has been, since 1879, united with the Reform Schools at Lancaster and Westborough under another board of trustees.

The Reform Schools, just mentioned, are two out of three which formerly existed under the control of the State, and contain constantly less than a third part as many inmates as were collected in the three State reformatories twenty years ago. The Westborough School was opened in 1848, partly burned down in 1859, and enlarged by a “Nautical Branch” in 1860. This became in time a separate school on board two ships, one of which was usually kept at anchor in Boston harbor and the other near New Bedford, and came to be known before it was abolished simply as the “Massachusetts Nautical School.” Its inmates were vicious boys and youth, who rather grew worse by association with each

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

other than better by the instruction of their officers ; and for this and other reasons the school ships were sold, one after the other, and the establishment given up in 1872. Fifty of the remaining boys were transferred to the Westborough School, where they did something to injure the discipline of the younger boys ; and the fact that older boys were thenceforth committed to Westborough gradually demoralized that school, until an investigation, following a disturbance, led to important changes of management in 1877. Before this time workshops and a prison wing had been built and much money was expended in a fruitless effort to teach the boys useful trades. From 1879 onward the Westborough school decreased in numbers and in yearly cost, until now the outlay is but about \$24,000 a year for current expenses, instead of \$65,000 as in 1878. It has also changed its name and reduced the age at which boys are received, — none older than 15 being now admitted. Within the past year it has been removed to new buildings erected in 1885–6 at an estimated cost of \$68,000, while the old buildings and farm have been given up to the Westborough Insane Hospital.

The Industrial School for Girls remains on the estate where it was first opened in 1856 ; but this school also has passed through many changes, and now contains but about half as many pupils as it maintained twenty years ago.* The younger boys and girls now go to the Primary School at Monson, or are placed directly in families ; in some cases, also, they go to local reformatories, which have increased in number within twenty years.

The Charitable and Reformatory Establishments in Detail.

The five State hospitals for the insane and the three asylums for the chronic insane at Bridgewater, Tewksbury and Worcester will be considered more fully in the chapter

* At that time the girls remained longer in the school, and did not go out into families half so fast as of late years. In this respect there has been a marked change since the present board of trustees took charge of the school in 1879.

THE ALMSHOUSE AND WORKHOUSE.

on Lunacy. It may here be said, however, that they are mainly charitable establishments, nearly or quite nine-tenths of their inmates being paupers, as indeed all the inmates of the three asylums—more than 800 in number—are. They occupy and possess property to the amount of \$4,600,000, most of which is held in trust by the five hospital corporations already mentioned. About \$200,000 of this property is a surplus arising from the difference between the cost of supporting the patients and the price of board allowed by law, which is now \$3.25 a week for pauper patients. Before 1879 it was \$3.50 a week; it was then reduced to \$3 a week for a year, which, under the circumstances might have been found sufficient, the hospitals all being crowded. But when the patients shall be so distributed as not to crowd any hospital, the sum of \$3.25 a week will not be found too large. At the Bridgewater and Tewksbury Asylums this rate is not paid, and the weekly cost does not exceed \$2.25.

The valuation of the State Almshouse and State Workhouse now amounts to about \$700,000; and their net expenditure for an average number of a little less than 1,300 inmates during the year ending October 1, 1886, has been \$131,619, or a little less than \$2 a week for each inmate. It may be observed that the average valuation for each inmate is about \$538 in these two establishments; and this may be taken as the cost of providing shelter and the means of comfort, without including food, direction, medical attendance, etc. At the Taunton Hospital this valuation average is \$200 greater for each inmate, and at the other hospitals still larger. The usual tables in the Appendix give details of the valuation at the State Almshouse and elsewhere; and attention may be called to the large increase in the valuation of personal property at the Almshouse and Workhouse within the past three years. The valuation of the State Almshouse in personal property September 30, 1883, was \$127,820.84; it is now \$135,783.49, showing an increase of nearly \$8,000. At the State Workhouse the valuation of personal property, September 30, 1883 (shortly after the fire), was only

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

\$22,155.90; but this has now increased to \$73,934.34 or \$51,778 in three years. Most of this increase at Bridgewater has been paid for from special appropriations, but probably not more than \$40,000; so that the inventory at the State Workhouse has been increased at the rate of about \$4,000 a year from the annual appropriation for current expenses, and from the labor of inmates in cultivating the farm and caring for the stock, — the increase from this last-named source being apparently about \$1,000 a year.

The land and buildings at the Tewksbury Almshouse are now valued at a little less than \$300,000; and this will be increased by the value of the new hospital now building to about \$370,000. At the State Workhouse the present value of the land and buildings is about \$190,000, which will be increased by the completion of the asylum for insane men now building to some \$240,000. In case of the Bridgewater buildings this sum will represent the actual cost, nearly everything being new; but at Tewksbury the actual cost of the buildings and land has probably exceeded \$350,000 at the present time, allowance being made in the valuation for the natural depreciation in the value of old buildings. The valuation of the land and buildings at Tewksbury twenty years ago was about \$150,000, while the personal property at the same time was valued at about \$100,000. The changes in the distribution of the inmates among the different buildings at Tewksbury have been so great that the old almshouse structure there, which, in the years before the war, sometimes sheltered 1,200 inmates, now contains less than 400; while the hospitals, asylums, etc., which only began to be built about twenty years ago, now contain more than 550 inmates. At Bridgewater, as already remarked, the buildings are entirely new, and are now capable of receiving comfortably about 200 prisoners and 300 paupers, although they have sometimes been crowded so as to contain in all 600 inmates. At present a portion of the almshouse buildings at Bridgewater is temporarily fitted up for about 50 insane men, who will be transferred to the new asylum when opened, which will perhaps be in February, 1887. The

THE ALMSHOUSE.

prison wing at Bridgewater has no separate hospital, so that the sick prisoners are admitted to the same hospital with the paupers. This hospital, however, is one of the best for its size in the State establishments, and much superior in comfort and ventilation to that occupied by men at the State Almshouse. The proposed new hospital for women at Tewksbury, for which the foundations are now being laid, will be better and more spacious than the Bridgewater Hospital, but will not be completed until the summer or autumn of 1887. The trustees of the Almshouse have recommended, in accordance with the suggestion of this Board, a material improvement of the men's hospital at Tewksbury, and the Legislature, at its next session, will be asked to appropriate money for this purpose.

THE STATE ALMSHOUSE AND STATE WORKHOUSE.

The population of the two establishments at Bridgewater and Tewksbury, though containing a smaller number of persons in the past twelve months than for several preceding years, has been of the usual heterogeneous character. There have been fewer children but more insane persons, and the deaths have been unusually few, although the number of hospital cases has been large. The admissions of almshouse children take place almost wholly at Tewksbury, but a few are received at Bridgewater from the cities of south-eastern Massachusetts. The number of births at Tewksbury, which has been very large for three years past, is smaller this year, and the mortality among children, formerly very large, both at Tewksbury and Bridgewater, is now small and diminishing. The whole number of admissions of children under ten at the two establishments, was last year less than 200, including 95 living births at Tewksbury; and the deaths under ten years were only 25. This is worthy of notice, because there have been years in the history of these two establishments when the mortality of children under ten exceeded 280, and that of children under a year old was more than 135. The largest mortality among children under a year old at Tewksbury was in 1879 (138), and

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

the whole number of deaths under ten in that year was 151, or more than half of the total mortality, which was 289. It was one of the first tasks of the present Board, when established in July, 1879, to diminish this extreme infant mortality, and how effectively it was done may be seen by the above figures and by statements soon to be made about infant children in families. The whole number of deaths at the State Almshouse in the year ending October 1, 1886, was only 143, of which 24 were under ten years old. This is less than half the number reported in 1879 (289), although the whole number of different persons there during the past year was greater by twenty or thirty than in the year 1879; and the whole number of different persons receiving hospital treatment in the past year was 1,270, of whom 59 were insane persons. The statistics show that just about half of the 2,550 different persons maintained in the State Almshouse during the past year were hospital cases, while nearly 300 more were insane persons; yet, in this total of 1,565 invalid and insane inmates, 143 died.

The Asylum for the harmless insane in connection with the State Almshouse has now been in existence twenty years, the first patients having been admitted October 1, 1866. Nominally, the whole number of admissions to this asylum in twenty years has been 2,140, of whom 776 were men and 1,364 women. In fact, however, there have been so many readmissions that the whole number of different persons has been only 1,962, of whom 690 were men and 1,272 were women. Of these 367 were remaining October 1, 1886, — 58 men, 309 women; so that at least 1,595 persons had been discharged; of these discharges 707 were deaths at the asylum, and of those discharged otherwise than by death, probably 300 have died since leaving the asylum. The average number of deaths at the asylum itself exceeds 35 a year, but the number of deaths in the past year was only 18, although the average number of inmates was greater than ever before.

The farms at Bridgewater and Tewksbury are better tilled than formerly, and the farm buildings at Bridgewater have

THE STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

this year been moved, enlarged and greatly improved. The number of able-bodied men at Bridgewater is now so great for a considerable part of the year that there is no lack of laborers. At Tewksbury there are few working men, except the insane, during six months of the year, but the number of able-bodied women, sane or insane, is usually enough to do all the domestic work efficiently. One advantage experienced in the removal of insane men from the State hospitals to the Asylums at Bridgewater and Tewksbury has been the more active employment of these men, who, on the hospital farms, had very little to do. Among 100 men removed to these two asylums during the past year, about 25 worked steadily at out-door employment. This is better for their own health and makes them in part self-supporting. It is proposed to employ some of the insane men at Bridgewater during the present year in chair-seating and other mechanical employments, as well as in farm-labor, grading, etc. Occasionally, a chronic patient will work well at his former trade, even as a skilled artisan.

THE STATE PRIMARY SCHOOL.

This establishment was originally a State Almshouse, similar to those at Bridgewater and Tewksbury, but from the first was specially devoted to the education of poor children, who came to it chiefly from the two other almshouses by transfer. The Primary School, at present, draws its pupils directly from the cities and towns, through the courts, more than from the State Almshouse, which during the past year has sent less than 30 children to Monson. Its arrangements are now almost wholly those of a school, though there are many children admitted who are too young to benefit, at first, by school exercises. The whole number of children at this establishment during the past year has been about 550, and the number boarded in families at the expense of the school has averaged above 30. Of those children remaining on the 1st of October, 356 in number, not less than 128 were sent in by the courts; but most of these are children who have not committed serious offences, and do not differ materially

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

in character from those transferred by the Board from the State Almshouse. The whole number of persons, children and adults, supported at Monson during the last twelve months, does not exceed 570, while the number in the preceding year was 636. Of this whole number, less than 20 seem to have been adults, and the number of this class remaining at the end of the year was only 12, most of whom were mothers having one or more children in the School as pupils. The number of young children boarding in families from the School was 32 on the first of October, and during the twelve months had somewhat exceeded 40, less than half of whom had resided at the School within 12 months. The whole number of different persons connected with the establishment as inmates or boarders was therefore a little less than 600, as against about 650 in the preceding year, the average number at the establishment and in boarding places being about 420. This is a smaller average, and a much smaller aggregate of different persons, than formerly resided at the Monson establishment, for in 1872 the whole number was nearly 900 and in 1882 was 676. During the years immediately following the first establishment of the Primary School in 1866, the whole number residing at Monson was much greater, being in 1866 upwards of 1,700; in 1867, 1,800; in 1868, 2,000, and in 1869, nearly 1,400. The average number resident in 1868 was nearly 650, or considerably more than the whole number during any recent year, and the number of adults at that time averaged more than 140. This great reduction in the numbers at Monson within the past twenty years has been brought about mainly by changes in the laws of settlement and the practice of placing poor children early in private families under State supervision. The last-named practice began systematically in 1866, and became confirmed and extended by the subsequent laws concerning the Visiting Agency, the administration of which materially reduced the pupils in all the State schools, except the Idiot School, and has particularly shown its good effects in the State reformatories. The laws of settlement first began to be materially changed in 1865, but it was not

THE STATE CHARITIES.

until after 1868 that these changes took full effect; indeed, the subsequent changes in 1874 and 1878 were more important in respect to pauper children than the modifications previous to 1874. The new statutes giving a local settlement to hundreds of thousands in this Commonwealth, who could not have acquired one twenty years ago, have a cumulative effect, because they remove from the list of State paupers, children and grandchildren as well as the original beneficiaries. But, in general terms, the effect of the new settlement laws has now been fully reached; and any diminution in the number of the State poor must henceforth be due, mainly, to other causes.

The great decrease of numbers at Bridgewater, Monson, and Tewksbury already mentioned should be therefore more specifically stated. The whole number of different persons supported at Bridgewater during the twelve months past was less by 250, and the whole number at Tewksbury less by 650, than in the year preceding. This decrease of 900 may be chiefly due to two causes: (1), The general prosperity of the people in Massachusetts since 1885, and (2) the care taken by the officers of the Board to keep away from the State almshouses persons who might be self-supporting. The first of these causes affects women and children as well as men, and, therefore, has reduced the admissions at Monson. The second cause affects men chiefly, and therefore shows its results most strongly at Bridgewater and Tewksbury, where men of the State pauper class are generally received. The falling away of such admissions is one of the most satisfactory events to be noticed in the past year.

As compared with many of the years since 1866, the cost of the Monson establishment has been reduced; but as the average number falls away, the weekly cost of each pupil naturally increases. The current expenses of the year ending October 1, 1886, were \$54,000; and, the average number of children and adults maintained during the year being 390, besides an average of 32 children boarded out and paid for from the special appropriation of \$4,000, the average

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

weekly cost of each child maintained was \$2.51, or considerably less than the cost of pupils either at Westborough or Lancaster, and less also than the average weekly cost in the reformatory and charitable schools named in Table XXVIII. of the Appendix. The care of all these pupils of the Primary School is noticeably good, and it is the most hopeful of all the State establishments, because its inmates are at an age when the bounty of the State can produce the best effects.

The buildings of the State Primary School are still, for the most part, those erected for the Monson almshouse in 1853 and 1854, and are, therefore, not so well adapted for their present purpose as newer structures would be. But they have been kept in good repair, are well heated, reasonably well ventilated, and surrounded by ample grounds, where the children play and exercise; while the farm, which is large and well cultivated, gives employment to such of them as are able to work at farming, gardening or the care of animals. There is an excellent hospital or infirmary, and there is a second hospital for use in cases of contagious disease, but it has seldom been found necessary. The whole number of children receiving hospital treatment during the past year has been 178 and the number of deaths only three, which is less than the usual number. Occasionally, a birth takes place at Monson, but this is very exceptional. Most of the births in the whole series of the State establishments occur at the State Almshouse, where the number in 1886 has been considerably less than for some years past.

THE LYMAN SCHOOL FOR BOYS.

This establishment has been nearly completed in its new location at Westborough, within a mile from its former place, but on a smaller farm, and with room for a much smaller number of pupils than could be received at the old buildings, which have now been converted into the Westborough Insane Hospital. There is ample room, however, for the present number of pupils, which, during the past year, has seldom exceeded a hundred, and has been at times as low as

THE LYMAN SCHOOL.

83. The average number has been about 93, which is the smallest ever reported; and the net expense, also, would have been less than in any year since 1850, but for the large expenditure in repairing the barn, improving the grounds and completing the new buildings. The cost of the new buildings cannot be exactly stated because all the payments have not yet been made, but has nearly reached \$68,000; and, when added to the price of the new farm, the aggregate cost of the new establishment will exceed \$80,000, of which some \$10,000 has been paid from the Lyman Fund. This fund is the remainder of what was given by the founder of the School, Theodore Lyman, and its present amount, in the market value of securities, is about \$52,000. The valuation of the farm and buildings is not quite \$73,000, exclusive of the chapel, which, being unfinished, has not been valued, but will increase the valuation, when completed, to something more than \$76,000. The farm includes nearly 100 acres and is valued, without the new buildings, at \$13,900. The valuation of personal estate, exclusive of the funds belonging to this School, is \$25,555, making a total value in the buildings, furniture and land of about \$100,000. This is at the rate of about \$1,000 for each pupil, for the new buildings will conveniently receive only about 100 boys. The market value of all the funds belonging to the Lyman School is about \$55,000, and in ordinary years only the income of these funds is applied to the use of the School. The actual outlay of money for the School during the year ending October 1, 1886, was \$28,412, of which a little more than \$2,000 was paid back to the treasury as the earnings of labor, etc., leaving a net cost of about \$26,360. Deducting from this the money expended on the farm buildings and improvements, the actual net cost of the School was about \$24,000 for an average of 93 boys, or at the rate of \$5 a week for each boy. This is a large sum and ought to be reduced, hereafter, by a smaller outlay and a larger income from the labor of the boys. The absolute cost, however, of carrying on the School in its new establishment is at least \$5,000 a year less than it must have been on the old farm,

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

so that the State could better afford to pay \$75,000 for the new establishment than to carry on the School in the old one, while the old farm and buildings have probably been worth about \$100,000 to the new hospital which has occupied them. For many years this old establishment has been a burden on the School, being ill adapted to so small a number of pupils as of late years has been supported there. The change in the age of pupils, which was made two years ago, has had the anticipated effect of making the School more manageable, and it is now carried on more strictly upon the family system than ever before. It may be expected that the number of pupils will increase hereafter, but if so, it will probably be found easier to place these younger and less depraved boys in families, so that the average number in the School buildings may never need to rise above a hundred. It is expedient that the number should be kept up as near that point as possible for the best economical results; and it may be found expedient to remove to the Lyman School some of the boys at Monson who have been sent in from the courts. The number of these on the 1st of October (93) was greater than the number then remaining in the Lyman School, but the latter have since increased to 106.

The whole number of different boys in the Lyman School during the twelve months ending October 1 was 170, and the average number, as above stated, 93. They were chiefly employed in farm work and other out-door labor, but shops are provided in the new buildings for mechanical labor. The new commitments during the past year were 60, and besides these there were nearly 20 boys who had previously been at the School and who returned during the year. The number of boys placed in families or returned to their own homes during the year was 60. There was very little sickness and not a single death among the pupils during the year. In December the estate called "Willow Park" was bought by the Trustees, who propose to repair the house and use it for a family of boys.

THE LANCASTER SCHOOL.

THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

Unlike the Lyman School, the Girls' School at Lancaster has not been restricted by recent laws as to the age of its pupils, and therefore continues to receive and retain girls considerably older than the boys at Westborough. The effect of this, as has been pointed out before, is to make the school, in some respects, an unsuitable place for the younger girls who are committed to it, since they are brought in contact, more or less, with the young women who are not reformed. Such separation as is attempted at Lancaster between the more vicious and the less vicious girls cannot be very perfectly carried out, since the pupils are constantly going out to places and returning to the School, and thus may appear within a year's space in two or three of the separate family houses at Lancaster. The number of these houses, now in use, is four, though they are not all filled with pupils. Three of them generally contain each a little more than 20 pupils, while the fourth contains the remainder, generally from 10 to 15 in number. But the girls in this fourth house go for their school lessons to one or two of the other houses, so that there is no complete separation in their case. The rule is that the girls in one family shall not associate with those of another, and this is complied with in the main. The whole number of girls at this School during the past year has been 147, of whom 65 were in the School at the beginning of the year, 50 were new commitments, and the remainder were girls who had been placed in families and returned to the School. The number remaining at the end of the year was 70, of whom only 35 had been received as new commitments during the year. The average number was 72, and the total current expenses during the year ending October 1, 1886, are reported as \$16,495.10. The earnings were smaller than usual, being \$145.86, so that the net cost of the School was about \$16,350, or an average of \$4.31 per week for each girl. This cost is somewhat less than that of the year previous, when it reached nearly \$18,000,

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

although the average number of pupils has been greater than in 1885. The family system at the School is satisfactory, except for the unavoidable association of the older and younger girls.

The valuation of the real estate and personal property at Lancaster is much less than that of the Lyman School, although the farm is larger and the buildings more numerous. The land, 186 acres, is valued at \$7,200, and the buildings at \$42,565. This is a valuation considerably smaller than was formerly placed upon the buildings of the Industrial School, which in 1876 were valued at \$66,700, while the farm was then valued at \$8,200. The personal estate, exclusive of funds, was then valued at about \$17,000, and in 1885 was as low as \$11,308; the present valuation is \$13,251. The invested funds now have a market value of \$2,436, besides the Rogers Fund of \$1,000, which is not in the hands of the School Trustees. The total valuation of property at Lancaster, including the funds, is \$65,453.

Although the new commitments to this school were only 50 during the year, there were 58 other persons, formerly pupils, who were readmitted, most of them having been sent to live in families and having for various reasons returned to the School. The number of such persons living outside the establishment, under the authority of the Trustees, is usually about 100, and from them more persons were admitted to the School last year than from the whole State beside; some being admitted, discharged and readmitted within the year. The experience at Monson and Westborough is similar, except that the readmissions bear a smaller proportion to new commitments.

THE SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Legislation during the past year has materially changed the relation of this establishment to the State treasury, modifying in that respect the statute of 1883, which placed it upon the same footing as the State lunatic hospitals. As the new statute incorporated the previous legislation in its own sections, it may be given here entire.

[Acts of 1886, Chap. 298.]

AN ACT CONCERNING THE MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows:

SECTION 1. The Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded shall establish and maintain two departments, one for the instruction and education of feeble-minded persons who are within the school age or who in the judgment of the trustees thereof are capable of being benefited by school instruction, to be known as the school department; and one for the care and custody of those feeble-minded persons who are beyond the school age or are not capable of being benefited by school instruction, to be known as the custodial department.

SECT. 2. The persons who have been or who hereafter may be received by said corporation, shall from time to time be classified in and between said departments as the trustees shall see fit, and the trustees may receive and discharge pupils at their discretion, and may at any time discharge any pupil or other inmate and cause him to be removed either to his home or to the place of his settlement or to the custody of the state board of lunacy and charity, and they may also allow any inmate to be absent on a visit for a period not exceeding three months, and the liability of any person or place to said corporation for the support of such inmate shall not be suspended by reason of such absence unless such inmate shall during such period become a charge to the state elsewhere.

SECT. 3. Said corporation shall gratuitously receive, maintain and educate in the school department such indigent feeble-minded persons from this Commonwealth as shall be designated by the governor upon the recommendation of the secretary of the state board of education. Special pupils may be received from any other state or province at a charge not less than three hundred dollars per annum. The trustees may also at their discretion

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

receive, maintain and educate, except in the custodial department, other feeble-minded persons either gratuitously or upon such terms as they may determine.

SECT. 4. There shall be allowed and paid annually out of the treasury of the Commonwealth the sum of twenty thousand dollars to the treasurer of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded for the use of said school in equal quarterly instalments, commencing on the first day of July in the year eighteen hundred and eighty-six.

SECT. 5. When it is made to appear upon application in writing to a judge of a probate court that a person is a fit subject for the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, such judge may commit such person to said institution by an order of commitment directed to the trustees thereof, accompanied by the certificate of a physician who is a graduate of some legally organized medical college and has practised three years in this Commonwealth, that such person is a suitable subject for said institution. The fees of the judge for hearing and determining the application shall be three dollars, and in cases where he is required to go from his office or place of business to attend such hearing, an additional fee of one dollar and all necessary expenses of travel, to be paid upon the certificate of the judge by the treasurer of the county in which such hearing was had.

SECT. 6. A person applying for the commitment of a feeble-minded person under the provisions of section five of this chapter shall first give notice in writing to the mayor, or one of the selectmen of the place where such feeble-minded person resides, of his intention to make such application, and satisfactory evidence that such notice has been given shall be produced to the judge and accompany the order of commitment.

SECT. 7. The charges for the support of inmates in the custodial department of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded shall be three dollars and twenty-five cents a week for each person, and shall be paid quarterly as follows: For those not having known settlements in the Commonwealth, by the Commonwealth, and the same may afterwards be recovered by the treasurer of the Commonwealth, of the feeble-minded persons themselves, if of sufficient ability to pay the same, or of any person or kindred bound by law to maintain them, or of the place of their settlement if any such is ascertained; for those having known settlements in this Commonwealth, either by the persons bound to pay or by the place in which such inmates had their settlement at the time of

NEW LAW FOR THE SCHOOL AT SOUTH BOSTON.

their admission, unless other sufficient security is taken to the satisfaction of the trustees for such support. If any person or place refuses or neglects to pay such charges, or such sums as may be charged and due for the removal of an inmate whom the trustees are authorized by law to remove, for thirty days after the same has been demanded in writing by the treasurer of the institution, of the mayor and aldermen of the city, or of the selectmen of the town, or of the person liable therefor, the same with interest from the time of such demand may be recovered for the use of the institution in an action of contract in the name of the treasurer of the institution against such delinquent city, town or person, and the district-attorneys or other prosecuting officers shall bring any of the actions authorized by this section when requested.

SECT. 8. Every city or town paying the charges and expenses for the support or removal of a feeble-minded person admitted to said Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded shall have like rights and remedies to recover the full amount thereof with interest and costs of the place of his settlement, or of the feeble-minded person himself if of sufficient ability to pay, or of any person bound by law to maintain him, as if such charges and expenses had been incurred in the ordinary support of such feeble-minded person.

SECT. 9. The trustees of the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded shall annually prepare and send to the board of education a written or printed report of its proceedings, income and expenditures, properly classified, for the year ending on the thirtieth day of September, stating the sum appropriated by the Commonwealth, the sum expended under said appropriation, the whole number and the average number of inmates, the number and salaries of officers and persons employed, and such other information as the board may require, and shall also once in three months make a report to said board stating the number of inmates received and the number discharged during the preceding three months, also the whole number then in the institution and the number of beneficiaries supported by the Commonwealth, together with such other information as the board may require.

SECT. 10. The state board of lunacy and charity may from time to time transfer from the state almshouse, state workhouse, state primary school or either of the state lunatic hospitals, to the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded any inmate whose condition would be benefited by such transfer, upon the certificate of a physician that such person is a suitable subject for said institution.

STATE AND MUNICIPAL CHARITIES.

All accounts for the support of inmates in the custodial department of said Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded by the Commonwealth under this act shall, after they have been approved by the board of lunacy and charity, be presented to the auditor and paid from the treasury.

SECT. 11. Said corporation may hold for the purpose aforesaid real estate, not exceeding in value two hundred thousand dollars, as well as the personal estate now authorized by law.

SECT. 12. Chapter two hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-three, except so much thereof as authorizes a change of the name of said school, and chapter eighty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-four, and all acts or parts of acts inconsistent herewith, are hereby repealed. Said repeal shall not affect any act done or any right accrued, or any cause of action, or any suit or proceeding had or commenced in a civil case, or any commitment made, before the repeal takes effect.

SECT. 13. This act shall take effect on the first day of July next.

This Act, which has been in force since July 1, 1886, increases the State appropriation for this School to \$20,000, and also authorizes the School to collect for some of its inmates the price of board at the same rate (\$3.25 a week) as is paid for the insane poor in the State lunatic hospitals. As more than half the inmates of the School have local settlements, this provision might furnish the School with a large income, to which are added the State appropriations and the income of the invested funds of the School, amounting now to \$30,000. The total receipts for current expenses from all these sources have amounted to \$32,000 during the year ending October 1, 1886, and will apparently be considerably larger next year, when the full effect of the State appropriation will be felt. One purpose of the School in seeking the new law was to increase its income and enable it to receive more pupils and expend more money upon them; but as the present buildings are already crowded, changes are now going on so that more pupils can be temporarily received until new buildings are provided, either at the present location in South Boston or

THE SCHOOL FOR THE FEEBLE-MINDED.

elsewhere. The farm at Dover, which was originally bought with some expectation of removing the main establishment to that town, is now thought to be inconveniently situated for that purpose, and some new building site will doubtless be selected before long. The number of inmates in the School Department, according to the classification provided for by the new law, was, on the 1st of October, 94, and the number in the Asylum Department 57. The asylum inmates reside partly at the buildings at South Boston in a special ward, and partly at the small farm-house in Dover. At present there are about 20 in Dover and upwards of 40 in South Boston, where a temporary building is now going up to enable space in the main building to be devoted to 30 more custodial cases. This will increase the capacity of the institution before February 1, 1887, to nearly 200, and will enable the commitment of custodial or asylum cases, which have lately fallen away, to increase to the normal rate. The commitment of school cases for the last year has increased, but the only asylum cases have been those transferred from the School Department or the State Primary School.

The authorities of the School are now seriously considering the plan of rebuilding in a better locality, estimating the market value of the two estates now occupied, in considering the cost of rebuilding. A fair valuation of these estates is about \$60,000, but they could not be brought into the market for sale until the new buildings should be ready for occupancy. It is proposed to locate these within ten miles of Boston, but not on the Dover estate, better railroad facilities and greater advantages in other respects being desired for the new establishment.

Of the 151 inmates of the School and Asylum, October 1, 1886, 62 were school beneficiaries supported from the State appropriation of \$20,000; 18 were custodial or asylum cases supported by the State; 39 were custodial cases supported by cities and towns; 17 were school beneficiaries of other States, and 13 were private pupils.

COST OF BUILDINGS, ETC.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS AS A WHOLE AND THEIR INMATES.

Notwithstanding the diverse character of the State establishments already named and described, — some being used in part for correctional purposes, others for educational and others for medical objects, — they are all in the strictest sense *charitable*, and make up a system of in-door State charities such as few communities maintain. This is specially true of the State lunatic hospitals, upon the buildings and equipment of which the State has expended within the last half century not less than \$5,000,000, the interest upon which at present rates would be \$200,000 a year. To this extent, then, the State contributes annually for the shelter and comfort of the few hundred private patients who are maintained in these hospitals, and the thousands of city and town patients therein, besides paying about \$135,000 a year for the direct support of its own pauper patients. Considering this fact, the statement sometimes made that the Commonwealth ought to increase the price paid for the board of its patients and those of the cities and towns beyond what it actually costs to support them would seem to be without foundation; since the private patients who pay higher rates of board do not, in fact, pay for more than they receive, or at so high a rate as they would be compelled to pay elsewhere.

These hospitals and most of the other State establishments contain many persons for whose support the State does not pay, except so far as furnishing the buildings and equipment. The whole cost of the State patients in 1878 was \$134,463, or \$10,000 less than in 1886. In the other State establishments, on the whole, the expenditure has diminished since 1878 by nearly \$50,000. But during this same period of seven years, the cost of the State beneficiaries outside of the establishments has increased more than \$35,000, — the chief increase being for the board of children placed in families for the insane, and for the care of the Sick State Poor. The inmates of all the State establishments were as follows at the latest date available : —

POPULATION OF THE ESTABLISHMENTS.

INMATES PRESENT JANUARY 1, 1887.

At the State Almshouse, 970 (average for 1886, 922).

Men,	436	Inmates of Asylum for the	
Women,	468	Insane (included above),	357
Boys,	36	Males,	62
Girls,	30	Females,	295

At the State Primary School, 336 (average for 1886, 379).

Women,	12	Pupils (included above),	284
Boys,	237	Boys,	216
Girls,	87	Girls,	68

At the State Workhouse, 459 (average for 1886, 340).

Men,	457	Convicts, males,	149
Women,	2	females,	2
Insane men,	46	Paupers, adults,	308

At the Worcester Lunatic Hospital, 751 (average for 1886, 759).

State patients,	172	Males,	370
Town patients,	458	Females,	381
Private patients,	121		

At the Taunton Lunatic Hospital, 624 (average for 1886, 685).

State patients,	115	Males,	316
Town patients,	433	Females,	308
Private patients,	76		

At the Northampton Lunatic Hospital, 478 (average for 1886, 480).

State patients,	130	Males,	233
Town patients,	282	Females,	245
Private patients,	66		

At the Danvers Lunatic Hospital, 707 (average for 1886, 756).

State patients,	209	Males,	353
Town patients,	395	Females,	354
Private patients,	103		

*At the Westborough Insane Hospital, 187 (average for 1886, one month), 90.**At the Worcester Chronic Asylum, 390 (average for 1886, 400).*

State patients,	102	Males,	187
Town patients,	288	Females,	203

At the Lyman School for Boys, 107 (average for 1886, 94).

Boys,			107
-----------------	--	--	-----

 AGGREGATE POPULATION.

At the State Industrial School, 73 (average for 1886, 73).

Girls,	73
------------------	----

At the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, 161 (average for 1886, 149).

Males,	90
Females,	71

The aggregate of averages is 5,052, the total Jan. 1, 1887, 5,243.

SUMMARY OF INMATES JANUARY 1, 1887.

Institutions for the Insane.

Males,	1,622
Females,	1,918
Total,	3,540

State patients,	*1,120
Town patients,	*2,047
Private patients,	373
Total (as above),	3,540

State Almshouse (excluding the Asylum), State Primary School and State Workhouse,	1,352
Lyman School for Boys, State Industrial School and the School for the Feeble-minded,	341

Aggregate (January 1, 1887),	5,243
(January 1, 1886),	5,228
(January 1, 1885),	5,457
(January 1, 1879),	4,589

These aggregates show an increase within eight years of 654, wholly due to the increase of insane and idiotic persons. The insane alone, who eight years ago numbered only 2,387, are now 3,540, having increased 1,153 in eight years.

In addition to the above persons in establishments, there were, January 1, 1887, children under the age of ten years, to the number of 145, boarding (chiefly in families) at the expense of the appropriations made for this Board, and 38 children boarding in families at the expense of the

* This number is not the footing of those given above, but is nearer correct.

NUMBER AND COST OF INMATES.

Primary School appropriation; in all, 283 children for whom board is paid by the State. The number of the sick State poor outside of the establishments on the first of January can only be estimated, but must have exceeded 450, while the number of persons temporarily aided was perhaps 150 more. This would make an aggregate within and without the establishments (including 42 insane persons boarded under the Act of 1885), of something more than 6,100 persons; of whom about 3,500 were supported or aided by the State; the rest being maintained at the cost of cities and towns, or of individuals.

Expenditures by the State.

To what extent the current expenses have been reduced or increased since 1878 at the State establishments, except the lunatic hospitals, will appear by the following schedule of appropriations and expenses for the years 1878, 1885 and 1886. It will be noticed that there has been a decrease in all since 1878, except the State Almshouse, which has slightly increased. The aggregate expenditure is less than for several years past, and less by almost \$50,000 than in 1878. The actual cost to the State is considerably less than the sum named, because of the earnings from labor, the product of sales, and the reimbursement by cities, towns, etc., of money paid by the State for the support of persons having settlements therein. These deductions last year amounted to more than \$23,000, so that the net cost to the State did not exceed \$230,000 for an average of 1,900 persons.

Attention is particularly called to the financial condition of the four State hospitals at Danvers, Northampton, Taunton and Worcester, including in the latter its asylum for chronic cases, for which the accounts are separately kept, although it is managed by the hospital trustees. The accounts of these great institutions are made up to the 1st of October, and therefore the statement in the Appendix (p. 55) applies to the year ending Oct. 1, 1886. By comparison with the preceding year closing at the same date, it seems that in these four hospitals—including five establishments—the actual increase

THE HOSPITAL SURPLUS.

in available resources during the year was \$52,000, of which not less than \$41,000 was expended during the year on permanent construction, extraordinary repairs, the purchase of land, etc., while \$10,502 shows itself in the increase of personal assets, mostly of a perishable nature. This indicates that the income of all these hospitals is at present largely above their current expenditures, a fact which has led to large construction expenses at Worcester, Northampton and Danvers within the last two years, without materially reducing the available resources on hand at the end of the year. As already stated, a showing of this kind can only be made in the hospitals and at the School for the Feeble-Minded, because these are the only establishments where the expenditure is not chiefly regulated by the amount of money drawn each year from the State Treasury. The schedule first named does not indicate the facts just recited, but these should be remembered in examining it. (See Schedule A, p. lxiii.)

The Hospital Surplus — 1885-86.

	OUTLAY FOR IMPROVEMENTS.	BALANCE OCT. 1, 1885.	BALANCE OCT. 1, 1886.
Danvers,	\$2,000 00	\$55,893 03	\$58,180 07
Northampton, . .	13,000 00	33,819 27	30,897 15
Taunton,	16,849 00	23,128 73	26,278 16
Worcester (Hospital),	14,655 00	68,361 28	66,843 52
" (Asylum),	9,678 00	20,803 28	22,667 53
	<hr/> \$56,182 00	<hr/> \$202,005 59	<hr/> \$204,776 43

Another schedule (B, p. lxiv.) shows the amount expended from out-door appropriations for the years named in Schedule A, viz.: 1878, 1885 and 1886. It will here be noticed that there has been a large increase since 1878 and a small increase during the past year. A portion of these out-door expenditures appears in the form of re-imbursements by the State in the table of pauper expenditure for cities and towns, given in Table I. of the Appendix.

EXPENSES FOR THREE YEARS.

SCHEDULE A.

Appropriations and Expenses in State Establishments for 1878, 1885 and 1886.

	1878.		1885.		1886.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
State Almshouse.	\$92,000 00	\$91,978 84	\$96,000 00	\$95,762 94	\$94,800 00	\$94,042 47
State Workhouse.	50,000 00	43,371 84	43,000 00	42,989 83	43,000 00	42,917 23
State Primary School,	58,300 00	58,298 17	54,000 00	53,446 56	54,000 00	53,224 16
Lyman School for Boys,	65,000 00	64,992 61	30,400 00	29,314 21	29,500 00	27,971 19
State Industrial School,	25,500 00	23,865 76	18,000 00	17,041 92	18,000 00	17,999 76
School for the Feeble-Minded,	20,000 00	20,000 00	15,000 00	11,188 41	20,000 00	16,456 10
Total,	\$310,800 00	\$302,507 22	\$256,400 00	\$249,743 87	\$259,300 00	\$252,610 91

EXPENSES FOR THREE YEARS.

SCHEDULE B.
Sums Appropriated and Expended under Special Appropriations.

	1878.		1885.		1886.	
	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.	Appropriation.	Expenditure.
State paupers in lunatic hospitals, etc., . . .	\$110,000 00	\$109,463 00	\$136,000 00	\$137,175 32	\$140,000 00	\$139,500 00*
Danvers and Westborough Maintenance, . .	25,000 00	25,000 00	—	—	25,000 00	15,855 94
Sick State Poor and Temporary Aid, . . .	70,250 00	57,666 88	57,500 00	\$48,755 45	55,500 00	48,000 00
State paupers — burials, . . .	7,600 00	8,198 00	6,500 00	6,498 25	7,500 00	7,000 00
— removal, . . .	10,000 00	9,871 73	—	—	—	—
— transportation, . . .	1,000 00	468 15	15,700 00	14,144 17	15,700 00	12,750 00
State pauper convicts, . . .	500 00	—	—	—	—	—
Massachusetts Infant Asylum, . . .	12,000 00	9,688 61	12,000 00	10,247 78	11,000 00	9,955 86
Infants in Families, . . .	—	—	15,000 00	11,702 66	13,000 00	11,054 80
Indigent children, . . .	—	—	10,000 00	9,997 73	15,000 00	11,558 97
Eye and Ear Infirmary, . . .	8,000 00	8,000 00	10,000 00	10,000 00	15,000 00	15,000 00
Women's Advisory Board, and Emergency cases, . . .	600 00	308 85	2,000 00	82 00	1,918 00	421 71
Settlement and bastardy cases, . . .	2,000 00	2,125 08	2,000 00	667 36	2,000 00	302 99
Total, . . .	\$246,950 00	\$230,790 30	\$266,700 00	\$249,270 72	\$301,618 00	\$270,900 27

* Of the appropriation for the lunatic hospitals, \$636.70 in 1885, and \$5,153.65 in 1886, were paid for the board of the insane in families.

THE ALMSHOUSES.

THE IN-DOOR AND OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE CITIES AND TOWNS.

The In-Door Poor of the municipalities are maintained either in the State establishments above described, where about 2,500 of them now reside, or in the city and town almshouses, asylums and pauper schools, which exist to the number of about 230 separate establishments. Of these, about 220 are almshouses strictly speaking, many of them very old buildings, among which a few were built expressly for almshouses more than fifty years ago. This is true of the old buildings at Newburyport, Salem, Plymouth, etc. Generally speaking, these old almshouses, built for the purpose, are very inconvenient and unsuitable for the poor who are now sent to them, and particularly so for the insane. Above thirty years ago, a considerable number of almshouses were built, especially in the cities, among which may be named those at Cambridge, New Bedford, Marblehead, Lawrence, Stoneham, Milton, Spencer and Worcester. These were better adapted to the present classification of the poor than the older almshouses, and some of them have since been enlarged so as to furnish good accommodation for the chronic insane, as is the case at Lawrence and Worcester. The larger almshouses, built within the last fifteen years, at Andover, Brookline, Brockton, Haverhill, Lancaster, Middleborough, Quincy, Springfield, Taunton, Wrentham, etc., are generally very good buildings. Sometimes, as at Brockton, Haverhill and Springfield, special provision has been made at the almshouse, or its neighborhood, for the chronic insane poor. Springfield has built a large asylum for this class, and Salem opened such an asylum during the summer of 1885. Lawrence and Lowell did this some years ago; while Fitchburg, Pittsfield, Plymouth, Worcester and other places have adapted a part of the old almshouse for the use of the insane, or have made additions for this purpose. Some of the cities and towns which now have no almshouses formerly maintained them. This is true of Chelsea, which in 1820 had an almshouse, but has not maintained one for

THE CITY AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

many years, while other towns like Danvers, Bourne, etc., have lost their former almshouses by division of the town. Some of these divided towns have built almshouses, while others board their poor in the old almshouse, as Bourne, Merrimac and Needham do. No towns have yet united in jointly maintaining an almshouse for several towns, as contemplated by the statutes; but several towns are now considering the feasibility of this course.

There was not until 1884 any complete visitation of all the towns and almshouses, although a partial visitation and report was made by Josiah Quincy in 1821, by Messrs. Calhoun and Tuckerman in 1832, by Josiah Quincy, Jr., in 1862-3, and by the present Inspector of Charities in 1864; and again in 1880 and 1881. The visitation of 1885 and of 1886 has not been complete.

The valuation of property in the city and town almshouses, as reported in 1885, is much greater than it was in 1864 or in 1873, when the last previous return was made; that is to say, the aggregate is greater and the valuation in most of the towns is greater; but to this there are some exceptions. In some few cases the valuation remains precisely what it was in 1864; in more cases there has been a decrease, resulting sometimes from the sale of land or of wood, and sometimes from that depreciation of the public property which goes on in the town almshouses much more than in the State establishments. Comparing the valuation of 1885 with that of 1873, when the high prices resulting from the civil war and its consequences still continued, there was a falling away in twelve years in nearly half the towns, although the present aggregate is considerably larger than that of 1873, which was \$2,243,473. The real estate in 1873 aggregated \$1,756,703, the personal property \$486,771; while in 1864, the total aggregate being \$1,568,140, the real estate was \$1,225,935 and the personal property, \$342,204. The aggregates of 1885 are about \$1,300,000 greater than twenty-one years before, and about \$600,000 greater than in 1873. The average number fully supported in these almshouses, which in 1873 was 3,315, has now increased to

THE CITY AND TOWN POOR.

4,366, so that the proportion of paupers to valuation is somewhat less now than at that time. The whole number in almshouses during the year 1873 was 5,137; during the year 1886, 7,730, — an increase of 50 per cent., while the average number has increased less than 30 per cent. This increase has been chiefly in the cities, and it is there, also, and by the building of new almshouses in certain towns, that the valuation of almshouse property has gained so much, notwithstanding the fall in prices since 1873. These valuations, however, are not very closely made, and it is probable that the almshouse property has cost the cities and towns more than \$3,000,000, or at the rate of \$700 for every inmate of the average number now maintained therein. The Lancaster Almshouse has cost above \$1,500 for every inmate there maintained. Few of our existing almshouses are models of convenience and security in their arrangement, though many are well adapted for their purpose.

In remarking on the almshouse visitation of 1886 in the Appendix, the Inspector of Charities has specified certain towns in which the almshouse buildings were seriously defective or the management open to much criticism. In some of these towns action has already been taken to improve the condition of things; while in others it only needs energetic action on the part of the citizens of the locality to secure permanent reformation in the treatment of the town's poor.

The first table in the Appendix shows concisely, for the whole State, the number and cost of the city and town poor. The number of the municipal poor has already been stated; the aggregate cost of their support and relief for the last recorded year is in round numbers as follows: —

Net cost of full support in almshouses,	\$500,000 00
Average number supported in almshouses,	4,367
Average weekly cost in almshouses,	\$2 20
Net cost at the lunatic hospitals,	\$416,000 00
Average number, reckoned at the lunatic hospitals,	2,090
Gross cost of paupers fully supported in families, etc.,	\$165,000 00
Average number supported in families,	1,208

COST OF THE STATE AND TOWN POOR.

Average weekly cost of each,	\$2 65
Whole number of city and town paupers fully supported during the year,	11,900
Whole cost of full support,	\$1,090,000 00
Average number fully supported,	7,765
Net cost of partial support,	\$650,000 00
Average number partially supported,	17,643
Reported net cost of full and partial support,	\$1,731,344 00

It thus appears that the cost of full support is to the cost of partial support a little less than two to one, reckoning only the poor of the cities and towns. If to this should be added the cost of fully supporting the State paupers, it would appear that out-door relief or partial support costs something less than \$800,000, while full support costs something more than \$1,250,000.

The total number of bills audited for the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, in the Out-Door Poor Department on account of the Sick State Poor, Cases of Wife Settlement, Contagious Diseases, Temporary Aid, Burials, the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and Extraordinary Cases, has been 6,167.

The amount claimed was	\$97,495 41
The amount deducted was	37,395 17
The amount allowed was	60,100 24

To this amount is to be added the cost of support of infants in the immediate charge of the Board, \$10,560.65, and salaries and expenses, \$15,179.28, making the entire amount expended under authority of the Out-Door Department \$85,840.17, for the year ending October 1, 1886. Details of this expenditure will presently be given. The figures for the calendar year will not vary greatly, but will be rather less. For plates exhibiting to the eye the work of this Department, see the Supplement, page cli.

DUTIES OF THE OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENT.

THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF THE STATE.

The Department of Out-Door Poor executes the provisions of all the laws which relate to non-settled persons who need relief and are incapable of self-support, and whose health would be endangered by removal to the State Almshouse; to those who are sick with small-pox or other disease dangerous to the public health; to such men as are State paupers, but whose wives have a settlement in some city or town; and to such non-settled persons as are poor and in need of temporary relief; also, to foundlings and destitute infants who have no settlement.

Under these laws the department has received during the official year, from 192 cities and towns, 5,710 notices on account of 15,356 persons. Of these notices, 3,278, covering 5,328 individuals, were on account of persons too sick to be removed, including 12 notices, covering 35 individuals, on account of persons sick with contagious diseases; 570 notices, covering 2,521 individuals, were on account of families in which the man was a State pauper, while the wife and children had a settlement; 1,772 notices, covering 7,417 persons, were in cases in which either temporary aid for a period of four weeks or less or transportation beyond the limits of the State was asked for, and 90 notices were for foundlings and destitute infants.

The Sick State Poor.

The number of notices received during the year under Pub. Stat., chap. 86, sect. 25, as amended by chap. 211, Acts of 1885, in cases of persons whose health would have been endangered by removal to the State Almshouse, or who have been sick with contagious diseases, has been 3,278. These notices were sent by the overseers of the poor of 155 cities and towns, and cover 5,328 individuals, of whom 3,405 were represented as actually ill. This number of

THE SICK STATE POOR.

notices shows a decrease, as compared with the previous official year, of 453, or about twelve and one-tenth per cent., and, as compared with the official year 1884, a decrease of 187, or about five and four-tenths per cent.

The largest number, 439, was received in the month of January, and the smallest number, 235, in the month of May. A comparison of the number of persons supported shows a decrease of 566, and of persons actually sick, a decrease of 544 as compared with the previous year.

Of these 3,278 notices, 2,262, or 77 more than two-thirds of the whole number, were received from the city of Boston, as follows: 1,746 on account of the Boston City Hospital; 335 on account of the Carney Hospital; 89 on account of the several public institutions, viz., Austin Farm, Charlestown Almshouse, the small-pox hospital, the hospitals at Deer Island and Rainsford Island, and the Chardon Street Home; and the residue, 92, on account of persons supported at their homes.

The investigation of these 3,278 cases has required 8,132 visits by the officers of the department. The result of these visits has been that in 541 cases the overseers of the cities and towns were directed to discontinue aid to the applicants at some time after the receipt of the notice, in most cases on account of the recovery of the patient sufficiently to permit of his removal, and in some instances for other reasons learned by means of the visitation. In 139 other cases all aid was refused, as it was apparent that the applicant, at the time of the notice, could have been removed, without danger to his health, to the State Almshouse. In 225 cases settlements were found, covering 350 persons, and aid was accordingly refused. Among the sick there were 284 deaths.

The difficulties alluded to in the last annual report in regard to auditing the bills for support of the sick State poor in the Carney Hospital have been removed.

The number of bills audited on account of the Sick State Poor has been 2,562, of which 1,499 were for cases at the Boston City Hospital.

THE SICK STATE POOR.

The total amount claimed in these bills was \$51,166.98; the amount deducted was \$25,448.24, or a little less than one half, and the amount allowed was \$25,718.74. Of these amounts the claims presented for the Boston City Hospital were \$30,463, on which the allowance was \$11,222.40, and the deduction was \$19,240.60.

Contagious Diseases.

Of the 3,278 notices previously noted as received on account of the Sick State Poor, 12 were presented under the section of the statutes above cited, in cases of contagious diseases. Under these notices 35 individuals were supported, of whom 17 persons were actually sick. Ten of these notices were in cases of small-pox, and two in cases of yellow fever. Of the 15 patients with small-pox, 6 persons died.

In 6 small-pox cases claims were presented amounting to \$1,102.96, of which \$925.60 was allowed, the amount deducted being \$177.36.

No other claims were presented.

Wife Settlement.

The number of notices received, under Pub. Stat., chap. 86, sect. 30, in cases of families where the husband is supposed to be a State pauper, while the wife and children are acknowledged to have a settlement in the notifying city or town, has been 570, received from 48 cities and towns. These notices cover 2,521 individuals, of whom 240 were sick. Seven settlements were found, and 1,958 persons were acknowledged as settled, leaving 563 individuals to be supported by the State, of these 175 were sick. In 49 of these cases it was suggested by the department to the overseers that aid should be discontinued.

The number of bills audited was 741; the total amount of money expended by the cities and towns was \$11,346.15, and the amount allowed as the proper proportion for support of the State paupers was \$4,204.49.

 PERSONS TEMPORARILY AIDED.

Temporary Aid.

The number of notices received, under Pub. Stat., chap. 84, sect. 18, for temporary aid to poor persons found in 135 cities and towns, has been 1,772. Of these the largest number, 433, was received in January, and the smallest number, 58, was received in May. The whole number, 1,772, is 336, or nearly 16 per cent. less than the number received for the previous year, and is very nearly the same as in 1884. Four hundred and thirty-two notices, or nearly one-fourth the whole number, were received from the city of Boston.

The number of persons covered by these 1,772 notices is 7,417. The number of visits made was 1,815. In 65 cases settlements were found, covering 243 persons.

Aid was ordered to be discontinued after visitation in 241 cases, and in 39 cases aid was refused on receipt of the notice. In 104 cases 387 persons were ordered to be sent to the State Almshouse, and 6 persons were directed to be sent to the State Primary School at Monson.

Two hundred and twenty-one persons were removed from the State, of whom 74 were sent to other States, 68 to the British Provinces and 79 to various countries in Europe.

The total cost of this transportation was \$2,004.89, of which amount \$788 has been collected, or is due, from the United States treasury, leaving the net cost \$1,216.89, or an average of \$5.50 for each person.

The number of bills for temporary aid, audited, has been 1,524.

The amount claimed was	\$10,286 28
The amount deducted was	1,973 97
The amount allowed was	8,312 31

THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

The whole number of foundlings and destitute children supported by the State through this department, Sept. 30, 1885, was 123. Of this number, 47 were supported at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and 76 were in the immediate

FOUNDLING AND NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

charge of the Department of Out-Door Poor. The number of infants received during the year ending Sept. 30, 1886, was 90; of this number 43 were sent to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and 47 were retained under the immediate charge of the Department of Out-Door Poor. The whole number thus supported during the year was 213, viz.: At the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, 90, and in the immediate charge of the department, 123. Of this number 104 were disposed of as follows: At the Massachusetts Infant Asylum 25 were adopted, 2 were kept for adoption, 2, being two years old, were discharged to the asylum, 1 was discharged to friends, and 11 died, making a total of 41. Of those under the immediate charge of the department, 13 were adopted, 18 were transferred to the Department of In-Door Poor, 9 were discharged to parents, 2 were discharged to town of settlement and 23 died, making a total of 65. Therefore, there were remaining Sept. 30, 1886, 107 infants, *i. e.*, children less than three years old; 49 of these were at the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, and 58 were in the immediate custody of the department.

It will be seen, by referring to previous reports, that there has been a decrease in the number of children received during the year. This can be explained in part by the greater number cared for by private institutions, and, to some extent, by the law against taking to board illegitimate children without first obtaining permission from the Overseers of the Poor and giving security for the children's maintenance. The operation of this law makes it more difficult for a woman to find a boarding-place for her child, so that she must either keep it herself or go outside the State to get it boarded. It was from this class that the infants under the charge of the department were formerly largely recruited.

While the percentage of children adopted by the Massachusetts Infant Asylum during the year remains about the same as last year, marked progress has been made in securing adoptions for those children which have been retained in the immediate custody of the Board. Twenty-

THE OUT-DOOR POOR.

three of these children either have been legally adopted or will be as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made. Thirteen of these are already discharged on the books of the department, and are no expense to the State; and before the end of the calendar year the other 10 will, undoubtedly, be adopted.

The increased number of adoptions is largely due to the greater attention given to this branch of the work of the department in seeking out families from whom any intimation of a desire to adopt a child has become known, as well as in promptly investigating those families from whom a formal application has been received. There are at present 13 applications pending where either the investigation is not complete or the department has not in its charge such children as are desired.

It follows that as the adoptions increase the number to be transferred to the Department of In-Door Poor decreases, and we find that only 18 have been so transferred during the year against 26 last year. It is hoped that hereafter only such children as are mentally or physically defective, and thereby rendered ineligible for adoption, will continue to be supported at the expense of the State after they have reached the age of three years.

Previous to June 9, 1883, foundlings and neglected children were committed by law to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum directly by the Overseers of the Poor of cities and towns, and by the Superintendent of the State Almshouse. Under this law, the authorities of that institution made an arrangement with the Overseers of the Poor of the city of Boston by which all State children committed to the asylum should be temporarily provided for at the City Temporary Home on Chardon Street, Boston, thereby making this home a receptacle for the asylum.

In June, 1883, the law was amended so that all such children were committed directly to the custody of the State Board of Health, Lunacy and Charity, and by that board committed to the Massachusetts Infant Asylum. Under the amended law this arrangement ceased, for the reason that

CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

the children were not in the custody of the asylum until after they were received at that institution. Although no definite arrangement exists between the State Board and the Overseers of the Poor, the children have continued to be received and provided for at the Temporary Home as before. There seems to be no reason why the Overseers of the Poor should continue to provide, even temporarily, for the children belonging to the State, especially those committed from towns other than Boston, and it therefore appears desirable that suitable accommodations should be provided elsewhere in which to receive such children.

It frequently becomes necessary for the department to provide for one or more children for a short time, as when they are brought in from the country for inspection by applicants for children for adoption. Heretofore this has been done in the office of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor at the State House, occasioning confusion and interruption to the business of the office. From the provision suggested other advantages will be derived, the most important of which will be the immediate control of this receptacle by the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor and supervision by the medical visitors, which will secure for the child, from the earliest period of its reception, the benefit of proper food, clothing and care.

Measures have been taken towards procuring such a receptacle by securing the services of some competent woman who will provide suitable rooms within easy access of the State House. Little, if any, additional expense will be incurred by this arrangement, as the department will pay board for each child under the woman's care, and can give her sewing for which it now pays other women.

More than 150 applications for children to board have been received during the year. The number continues to be largely in excess of the number of children to be placed out, and thereby gives an opportunity to secure the best. Investigation shows that the character of applicants has improved. The department encourages applications from new localities, hoping in that way to facilitate adoptions, it

FOUNDLING CHILDREN.

having been observed that many of the applications for children to adopt have come from persons living in communities where children have been placed to board by the department,—such persons having become interested in these children while watching their development.

All of the children boarded out by the department have been brought within a radius of twenty-five miles from Boston. This has been done to obviate the necessity of employing local physicians in cases of illness, to facilitate more constant supervision and to admit of ready inspection by applicants for children for adoption.

Clothing is provided as usual, but the expense of cutting and making has been reduced by continuing the plan adopted last year of encouraging the foster mothers to do this work. Many of these prefer to do it for the sake of securing better fitting garments. This plan is not practicable in case of outfits for young infants.

It will be noticed that there is a slight increase in the mortality rate over the previous year, though we had hoped for a decided decrease; but, unfortunately, during the season always most fatal to infant life, both medical visitors of the department were prevented by serious illness from attending to their regular duties; consequently, the department was obliged to depend upon local physicians for medical care at the most critical period for these infants. These physicians, having had no previous knowledge of the children, could not be expected to treat them so successfully as those of the department could have done, who had had the care of them from their reception by the State, when many were but a few days old, and who, moreover, are experienced specialists in the treatment of infantile diseases.

In all about 900 infants have been cared for under the supervision of the Board since April 14, 1880, of whom only 291 are known to have died. The number dying in the immediate care of the Board (172) was much greater than died at the Infant Asylum, but many of the Board's infants had been rejected by the Asylum as not likely to live.

OLDER CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

Other Children of the State.

The visitation and supervision of the children under three years old, of whom mention has just been made, is the work of the Superintendent of Out-Door Poor and his medical visitors, one of whom is a woman; but a much larger number of children, including all those above three years old, are placed in families by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, and come under the oversight of the visiting agents of the In-Door Department. Originally, the children cared for by the Visiting Agency all went into families or institutions without the payment of board; but within the past four years, more than 200 children, above the age of three years, have been placed in families who received payment for them; and this class of children is increasing while those for whom board is not paid are diminishing in number. On the 1st of October, 1886, there were boarded in families 240 children, including infants; and there were living in families without the payment of board, 1,025 children.

The In-Door Department has the immediate charge of all children above the age of three years, placed out from the State Schools or committed to the custody of the Board as juvenile offenders or neglected children, or placed in charge of the Board as dependents. The visitation of these children is the work of four paid men, two paid women, and 94 unpaid women. The four men have charge of boys above ten years of age; the two paid women care for both boys and girls placed at board, — the limit of age of such children being from three to ten years; and the unpaid, or auxiliary visitors look after the other children — chiefly girls.

The number of visits made during the year by the paid visitors of this department was 1,357, and by the auxiliary visitors 656. On the 1st of October, 1885, there were 1,140 children subject to visitation outside of the State Primary and Reform Schools, to whom were added, during the year, 297 others, so that the whole number subject to visitation was 1,437. At the close of the year, October 1,

THE VISITING AGENCY.

1886, there remained subject to visitation, outside of the schools and institutions, 1,025 children, of whom 833 were living in 13 counties in Massachusetts and 192 in the five other New England States — the largest number (101) being in the State of Connecticut.

The number of notices received from courts or magistrates for the trial of juvenile offenders was 1,913, and for the trial of neglected children, 217. The number of cases attended was : of juvenile offenders, 1,748, and of neglected children, 210. Of 86 children committed to the custody of the Board, 35 juvenile offenders and 31 neglected children were placed temporarily in the State Primary School ; two neglected children were placed in the Home for Destitute Catholic Children, and 18 juvenile offenders were either placed in families without payment of board, or allowed to remain with friends or relatives on probation.

On the 1st of October, 1885, there were 106 neglected children who had been committed to the custody of the Board ; of whom 42 were in the State Primary School, 27 at board in families, 1 in hospital, 35 with friends or in other families, without payment of board, and one had run away. There were committed, during the year following, 33 others, and one was transferred from the Department of Out-Door Poor — making a total of 140 neglected children. Of these, Oct. 1, 1886, 8 had been discharged, 60 temporarily placed in the State Primary School, 4 were in hospitals, 2 had eloped, 25 were at board, 14 with friends, and 26 in other families without payment of board. There were, at the first date (Oct. 1, 1885), 156 dependent children in care of the Board, of whom 42 were in the State Primary School, 79 at board, 33 with friends or in families without board, 2 in other institutions. There were added, during the year following, 24, making a total of 180 such children. Of these, 1 died, 13 were discharged, 45 were in the Primary School October 1, 1886, 83 were at board in families, and 35 were with friends or in families without payment of board ; one was in another institution.

CHILDREN IN FAMILIES.

The location of the children placed in families or waiting to be placed, was as follows, October 1, 1886:—

COUNTIES.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.
Barnstable,	8	30	38
Berkshire,	22	8	30
Bristol,	44	6	50
Dukes,	1	—	1
Essex,	55	22	77
Franklin,	39	9	48
Hampden,	92	53	145
Hampshire,	48	19	67
Middlesex,	95	34	129
Norfolk,	20	15	35
Plymouth,	17	5	22
Suffolk (including 15 in institutions),	45	38	83
Worcester,	82	41	123
Total in Massachusetts,	568	280	848
In the State of Maine,	2	1	3
of New Hampshire,	23	12	35
of Vermont,	43	5	48
of Rhode Island,	4	1	5
of Connecticut,	76	25	101
	716	324	1,040
In confinement, or in the State Primary School or in places unknown,	151	72	223
Aggregate,	867	396	1,263

The number in families for whom board was paid, by the above table, was 140, of whom 32 were placed out by the Primary School Trustees, and 108 by this Board. Of the whole number shown in the Location Table of the Appendix (1,264) it appears that 174 were, on the 1st of October, in the State Primary School, that 43 had run away or otherwise disappeared from their places, and that 22 were in prisons or other institutions. The number of children of this class who had died during the year was 5; married, 13; transferred to the State Reformatories, 11, and to the State Workhouse, 2.

CHILDREN IN FAMILIES.

The following was the location, Oct. 1, 1886, of the children over three years old for whom board was paid : —

COUNTIES.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
Barnstable,	1	—	1
Bristol,	5	1	6
Essex,	1	—	1
Franklin,	3	—	3
Hampden,	27	18	45
Hampshire,	12	9	21
Middlesex,	12	6	18
Norfolk,	11	3	14
Plymouth,	4	1	5
Suffolk,	3	1	4
Worcester,	9	4	13
<hr/>			
In State of Vermont,	88	43	131
New Hampshire,	3	—	3
Rhode Island,	1	—	1
Connecticut,	1	—	1
	4	—	4
<hr/>			
	97	43	140

One of the most serious and at the same time one of the most difficult duties that the In-Door Department has to perform is the care and management of that portion of the wards who are classed as juvenile offenders. In regard to those placed in families, there is the considerable difficulty of finding persons who are ready to receive them from motives of humanity as well as of economy, and who, bearing always in mind the hereditary taint and bias towards evil with which many of these unfortunates come into the world, are sufficiently interested in their welfare to join heartily the visitors of the Board in their efforts to keep them from temptation ; watching their coming out and going in, and shielding them from exposure to harmful associations and acquaintances.

Yet, in spite of these obstacles in the way, the instances of recovery from downward paths and restoration to upright living have been sufficiently numerous to give cause for sat-

CHILDREN IN FAMILIES, ETC.

isfaction for the labors already accomplished, and encouragement for the tasks of the future.

The work of the In-Door Department, which has just been recited in regard to the children subject to visitation, extends also, as previously observed, to the supervision of all immigrants arriving in Massachusetts by water, including the charge and collection of money due for their support or transportation from the United States; to the transfer and removal of all persons subject to such action during the year; to the examination of thousands of inmates in the State establishments, and the investigation of pauper settlements among the in-door poor. All this requires constant vigilance and activity on the part of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, and could not be satisfactorily performed but for the large experience acquired by him during the many years he has been in the service of the State.

The Investigation of Pauper Settlements.

No part of the manifold work done by this Board is more important, in all its relations, than those which concern the finding of local settlements in cities and towns for the poor persons, sane and insane, who have come to the notice of the Board during the year. A table in the Appendix exhibits the classified results of this work for two years past, upon some of which a remark may be made. It will be noticed that of all the settlements found, 700 were of insane persons, a considerable majority of the whole number, and if it is remembered that to find such a settlement relieves the State treasury of the support of one person in a lunatic hospital for months or years, the pecuniary value of these investigations will at once appear. The large collections paid to the State Treasurer for the board of patients at the State hospitals are mainly in consequence of local settlements thus determined. The finding of settlements among the pupils of the State schools, however, often relieves the State of supporting a much larger number of

WORK OF THE SETTLEMENT OFFICER.

persons than when an insane settlement is found. The whole work demands assiduous labor and painstaking care, and such skill as only long experience can give. Many of the cases are extremely intricate, and involve a large amount of correspondence and the expenditure of a great deal of time. The results are far larger than they seem. Take, for instance, an extreme, but by no means a solitary case. A. H. is sentenced from Holyoke to the Lyman School during his minority. Investigation proves that he has a settlement in Holyoke, and the State is relieved of the burden of his support. But it appears by the same investigation that his thirteen brothers and sisters and his father and mother also have a settlement in Holyoke; and should any of them become applicants for public relief, the question of settlement, so far as concerns this family, need not again be raised. In short, in seeking for one settlement we have found sixteen.

So, in reference to the statement below, that 490 settlements have been found by the Settlement Officer of the In-Door Department during the year, it should be borne in mind that this number must be many times multiplied in order to represent fairly the number of individual settlements actually discovered.

The number of examinations made at the Danvers, Taunton, Worcester and Northampton Lunatic Hospitals; at the Worcester Chronic Asylum; at the State Almshouse, and the Asylum for the Insane at Tewksbury; at the State Workhouse, the State Primary School, the State Industrial School, the Lyman School for Boys, the Massachusetts School for the Feeble-Minded, and the Local Office, during the year, was 3,634, — probably all individual cases, but including in their *histories* a far larger number. The number of orders issued for the determination of settlements in various cases that could not be otherwise disposed of was 676. The number of cases where settlements were found was 490; the number where settlements did not exist, 182; and the number of cases found where friends were able to pay, 14.

THE INVESTIGATION OF SETTLEMENTS.

The tables in the Appendix, which cover the work done by the Settlement Officer during the last two official years, are self-explanatory.

They do not contain, however, the settlements found in the department of Out-Door Poor, which, as already stated, amounted during the year to more than 300. There is this difference, however, between the investigation of settlements in the two departments, — the In-Door department must prove the settlement to the satisfaction of the town authorities, while the Out-Door department only needs to find evidence enough to warrant the State in refusing to allow the claim of the town authorities. But the investigations of both departments must be thorough and precise, and they are so to such a degree that many towns refer disputed cases of settlement between themselves to the expert officers of this Board. In this way some litigation is avoided between the towns, and their confidence in the investigations of this Board is increased.

Burials.

The Board is charged not only with the care of the State poor during life, but with the auditing of their burial expenses, which are paid from the State Treasury under special laws regulating the rate of payment. About 200 cities and towns during the past year have sent in bills for these expenses; the whole number of bills audited during the year for burials, under Pub. Stat., chap. 84, sect. 17, has been 1,016.

The amount claimed was	\$7,861 94
The amount deducted was	1,115 45
The amount allowed was	6,746 49

The amount (\$6,500) appropriated in 1885 for burials having proved to be inadequate, the estimate was increased for this year to \$7,500, which sum was appropriated and will probably be sufficient. The expenditure in these cases, as shown by page 121 of the Appendix, falls short of the

BURIALS OF THE STATE POOR.

amount here stated by more than \$1,000; the figures in the Appendix not including all the bills presented during the year. The payments are mostly for the arrears of the calendar year 1885 and the early part of 1886; for under the existing statute more than half the bills for 1886 are not likely to come in until the present year. In more than half the cases where burial expenses are charged, the deceased had not previously appeared as one of the State poor; but the deaths among the sick State poor often lead to the payment of burial expenses from the treasury. The burials chargeable to the State in cases of small-pox are not paid for from the burial appropriation, but from that for contagious diseases; because the burial expenses in cases of contagious disease necessarily exceed in many cases the limit allowed by statute for ordinary burials.

Relief of Persons in Extraordinary Cases.

Early in the work of the Board it became evident that there were emergencies in which action must be taken, not foreseen in former years. Therefore since 1879, at intervals there has been appropriated a small sum, annually or biennially, to be expended by the Board for the relief of poor persons in a variety of ways, for which the existing statutes do not otherwise provide, — such as the supplying of artificial limbs to crippled inmates of the State Almshouse, and special aid in cases which have not come to the notice of Overseers of the Poor. The largest single expenditure under these appropriations was in November, 1880, for the removal from the Commonwealth of several hundred Italian laborers on the ship canal in the town of Sandwich, who were unable through poverty to find other employment. The sum then paid was \$988.37, which was afterwards paid back to the treasury by the persons responsible for the employment of laborers on the canal. The latest appropriation was made June 19, 1885 (chap. 386, Acts of 1885), in the following terms, similar to those of chap. 22, Acts of 1883: —

The sum of two thousand dollars may be expended by the Board

PAYMENTS FROM THE EMERGENCY FUND.

of Health, Lunacy and Charity in giving temporary assistance to persons in extraordinary cases of suffering, where the provisions made by existing laws are, in their judgment, deemed insufficient.

These persons are not necessarily paupers, and therefore we have been careful not so to designate them, and, even if paupers at the time of relief, they may at any time pay back to the State the sum expended for their benefit, and thus cease to be paupers according to the just intent of the Act of 1879, chap. 242 (Pub. Stat., chap. 83, sect. 2). The Board has estimated the appropriation necessary for the year 1887 at \$1,000. The amount expended from this so-called "Emergency Fund" during the calendar year 1886 has been \$421.71, as shown in Schedule B on page lxiv; and \$175 of this amount was for supplying artificial feet to inmates of the State Almshouse, who will thus be rendered able to maintain themselves in future without becoming paupers. The whole expenditure during seven years from this emergency fund has been \$7,810.57; namely, in 1880, \$1,523.29; in 1881, \$1,882.16; in 1882, \$2,117.84; in 1883, \$1,139.18; in 1884, \$634.39; in 1885, \$82.00; and in 1886, \$421.71, as above stated. The appropriations were made in 1880 (chap. 262), in 1881 (chap. 4), in 1882 (chap. 17), in 1883 (chap. 22), and in 1885 (chap. 386). As each appropriation covered two years, it was not found necessary after 1882 to renew the appropriation annually. The yearly expenditures have usually been given in round numbers in the Board's reports, but, as stated above, are the actual payments shown by the books of the State Auditor.

A periodical census of the persons supported or relieved at the expense of the cities and towns is taken twice a year under the direction of this Board, namely, on the 1st of January and the 1st of July; and the registers of the Board enable the number of the State poor to be counted or closely estimated monthly. Table II. in the Appendix gives the results of this census by counties for two years past, and Table III. gives the census in cities and large towns for three

THE INSANE POOR.

years past, up to July 1, 1886. The returns for Jan. 1, 1887, are now coming in, and they indicate no increase of pauperism during the year, except among the insane. The number of the insane poor, as will be more fully shown hereafter, has steadily increased from 1864, when it was less than 1,600, to 1887, when it is more than 4,100. The majority of all the insane persons living in Massachusetts at a given time are supported at the public cost, from money raised in aid of the poor; and this portion of our poor-law expenditure now exceeds \$650,000, or more than a third part of all that is paid for the relief of the poor.

THE CENSUS OF THE INSANE.

PART THIRD.

LUNACY.

There are three or four main questions which the people of Massachusetts have a right to ask; concerning insanity and its treatment in this State, and which the Board after seven years' consideration of the subject, may undertake to answer. These are:—

1. What is the actual number of the insane in Massachusetts?

2. Is the number increasing beyond its due ratio to the whole population?

3. How are the insane now provided for, and is this the best provision that can be made?

4. What have been the results of the treatment of the Massachusetts insane for the last half-century?

Upon each of these topics, statements will be made that may serve as answers, which, if not complete, are perhaps as exact as can now be given.

1. The Number of the Insane in Massachusetts.

No census ever taken, either here or elsewhere, has succeeded in enumerating all the insane living at any one date in any large community. This defect arises from the nature of things, for the detection of insanity in any person is often an affair of great uncertainty, until the progress of the disease makes its manifestations unmistakable; so that many insane persons in the early stages of melancholia, paresis, or common delusional insanity, escape notice and record for months or years. Then, again, it is hard to draw the line between eccentricity or original defect of mental power and true insanity, while the tendency usually is to err on the

NUMBER OF THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

opposite side and not to impute insanity unless absolutely necessary. For this reason many persons actually insane, and who may have been treated as such in hospitals and asylums, escape the notice of the census takers, unless these are professionally trained to recognize insanity. Quite as many insane persons also fail to be enumerated, because of the unwillingness of friends through pity or pride to report them as insane; while in large cities the lack of knowledge, which neighbors naturally have of each other, prevents cases of insanity from being reported by indifferent persons, as is apt to happen in country places. When reported and enumerated, such cases are quite likely to fall into another special class, that of idiots, — for the distinction between the imbecility of dementia in cases of true insanity, and the imbecility of idiocy, is not always very carefully made in taking the census. It has therefore doubtless happened in every census of the insane taken in Massachusetts (unless that excellent one made by Dr. Edward Jarvis in 1854, be an exception), that some insane persons have not been enumerated at all, while others have been included among the reported idiots. But as idiocy in most communities is a much more stable and uniform condition than insanity, although the two naturally commingle and are often confounded one with the other, it may be convenient at first to consider the two classes together, — insane persons and idiots, — in order to see to what extent unsoundness of mind, whether idiocy or insanity, prevails in the population of Massachusetts, as shown by the periodical census and by the annual registration of insane and idiotic persons.

The necessary inaccuracies of any census being such as we have specified, and due allowance being made for them, it will be well first to notice what the special State census of Massachusetts shows by its necessarily incomplete enumeration since 1865. A census then taken, immediately at the close of the Civil War, reported a total population of 1,267,030, of whom 3,254 were of unsound mind, viz., 2,391 insane persons and 863 idiots. In 1885, at the last State census, when the population had increased to 1,942,-

ACCUMULATION OF INSANITY.

141, the persons of unsound mind were reported as 6,750, of whom about 5,200 were called insane, and 1,550 were called idiotic. The increase in the total population during these twenty years having been about 53 per cent., the increase in persons of unsound mind, as shown by these figures, was 107 per cent., or twice as much. The persons counted insane had increased still more, or 117 per cent. During the ten years from 1875 to 1885, while the total population increased from 1,651,912 to 1,942,141, or nearly 18 per cent., the persons of unsound mind again increased twice as much, or 36 per cent. But the insane increased more than this, viz., 42 per cent. in ten years. Midway between the State Census of 1875 and 1885 appears the United States Census of 1880, which was more accurately taken with respect to the insane, and by a different method, so that the number of insane persons reported was probably nearer the truth than in any Massachusetts Census since the special one taken by Dr. Jarvis in 1854. Assuming the census of Dr. Jarvis as the earliest basis of anything like an exact computation of the Massachusetts insane, and comparing it with the United State Census taken by Mr. F. H. Wines, in 1880, the following results appear:—

Population of Massachusetts, 1854,	1,100,000
Population of Massachusetts, 1880,	1,783,085
Increase in population, 26 years,	683,085
Persons of unsound mind, 1854,	3,719
Persons of unsound mind, 1880,	7,158
Increase in persons of unsound mind, 26 years,	3,439

By this comparison, while the population increased in 26 years only 62 per cent., the persons of unsound mind increased 94 per cent., and the increase of the insane was no greater than that of the whole class of persons of unsound mind. From all the census statistics, therefore, it seems that the number of insane persons living in Massachusetts at any one time, though it cannot be accurately determined, appears to increase from one period to another faster than does the general population.

ACCUMULATION OF THE INSANE.

Turning now to that portion of the insane who find their way into hospitals, asylums and almshouses, or are elsewhere supported at the public expense, we get another series of figures resting on a different basis from those of the census, and yet tending to the same general conclusion, — namely, that there is an *accumulation* of insanity in Massachusetts which gains from year to year on the general population, and indicates an increase in the proportion of insane to sane persons in our community. Table XVI. in the Appendix shows how the patients in public hospitals and asylums have more than doubled within twenty-two years (increasing from 1,580 to 3,936 between Oct. 1, 1864, and Oct. 1, 1886), although the general population of the State during that period only increased from about 1,250,000 to 2,000,000. That is to say, these asylum inmates gained 148 per cent. in twenty-two years, while the general population did not gain more than 60 per cent. This accumulation of insanity, also, has been on the whole so uniform, that it indicates some steadily working cause quite independent of the ordinary fluctuations which affect the inmates of establishments for the sane. A similar table might be constructed for all the years since 1865, showing the number resident in all the establishments for the insane, public and private, which would not vary materially in its result from Table XVI. just mentioned.

Since 1880 there has been another and more accurate means of determining the prevalence of insanity in Massachusetts, viz, the general computation annually made from the registers and returns in the office of the Inspector of Charities, and represented in this report by Table XVII. of the Appendix, with the accompanying note. The special value of this computation is that since the more exact returns required by the Board of Lunacy and Charity from 1880 to the present time, there has been an exclusion of duplicates from this table which makes more accurate the enumeration of insane persons to which it relates. Doubtless a few errors and duplications still remain, consequent upon changes of name and mistakes of registration; but these

EXISTING INSANITY INCREASES.

must be comparatively slight. Now this table shows that the whole number of nominally insane persons, coming under the notice of the Board during the year 1880 in the hospitals and asylums, was not more than 4,200, while in 1886 it was 5,350, an increase in six years of 1,150 or 28 per cent., while the population during the same time hardly increased $12\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. In 1880, including the insane persons in city and town almshouses, prisons and private families, the whole number of the insane properly belonging to Massachusetts, who came under official notice, a little exceeded 4,800; while in 1886 the same aggregate exceeded 6,000, an increase in six years of 1,200 or 25 per cent. It therefore appears, by this calculation, that the institution insane are accumulating for the past six years at least twice as fast as the sane population increases. It also appears that if 5,300 insane persons now show themselves in our hospitals and asylums in a given year, there must be in the whole population of the State at a given time more than 6,000 insane persons. This is shown in various ways, but perhaps most conclusively by the discharges of unrecovered insane persons for a series of years. Thus in the four years ending Oct. 1, 1886, there were discharged unrecovered from all these establishments 3,335 cases, and there were in the same time at least 500 relapses of cases which had been discharged recovered, making 3,835 cases existing unrecovered in the State and outside the hospitals during these four years. We may assume that, on an average, 100 a year were sent out of the State, that 200 were transferred from one establishment to another, and that 300 were annually re-admitted, either to the hospitals, asylums or almshouses, making 600 a year, or 2,400 in all, who disappeared from the general community. This would still leave 1,435 unrecovered cases at large in Massachusetts; and if we should suppose these to be diminished in four years by 435 deaths and recoveries (which is a very large estimate), there would still remain a thousand persons to be added to the 5,300 who have come under official notice during the past year. There would also be need to make allowance for at least 500 persons in the State

THE INCREASE OF THE INSANE.

who had never come upon our records at all as insane ; which appears from the fact that the number of first admissions each year now exceeds 1,100, while the duration of their insanity at the time of admission averages almost two years, so that we assume there is at any one time in the State more than 500 such persons who have never been admitted to any establishment for the insane.

Bringing all these calculations together, it will appear probable that the number of insane persons now in Massachusetts is at least 6,500, and this estimate is confirmed by the fact that the rate of increase between the two most accurate enumerations — those of 1854 and 1880, — if continued up to the present time, would give 6,300 as the actual number of insane persons now residing in Massachusetts.

2. *Are the Insane increasing beyond their Due Ratio to the Whole Population of Massachusetts?*

This question has two aspects, one of which has been already considered, and it has been shown that the institution insane have been accumulating during the last thirty years at a rate from 50 to 200 per cent. faster than the sane population. The reasons for this accumulation have been often indicated and are briefly these, — that the recoveries and deaths among the insane in any given period are always much less than the cases which first show themselves during that period. Thus, if 1,100 insane persons came to notice last year for the first time, and if only 800 died or recovered (which is about the fact), there would be a net accumulation at the close of the year of 300 insane persons. This accumulation has long been noticed in Massachusetts, and is now attracting attention in nearly every State of the Union, as well as in England and other European countries. In the State of New York, it appears to be greater proportionately than in Massachusetts, — probably on account of the larger immigration into New York ; but even in the comparatively new State of Wisconsin, with a present population of about 1,600,000, the yearly accumulation is more than 150. It may be assumed as certain, that in every community,

RECENT INSANITY INCREASING IN MASSACHUSETTS.

where the insane are cared for with humanity, the increase of the institution insane is constantly taking place.

The other and more important aspect of this question is: Do *recent cases* of insanity—meaning cases of less than twelve months' standing—increase out of proportion to the whole population? In England, Dr. Tuke, one of the most competent authorities, declares, from a recent investigation covering the last quarter of a century, that he sees no evidence that insanity increases in this sense; and such, until recently, has been the opinion of Dr. Earle, and other good authorities in America. But the statistics collected by this Board, since 1880, tend to indicate a considerable, though not uniform increase, even in recent insanity, out of proportion to the gain in population. The figures stand as follows,—all due allowance being made for inaccuracy in deciding what “recent cases” of insanity are:—

In the year 1880, when the State population was 1,783,085, the number of recent cases reported among first admissions was 500, and the average number in the next five years was 574. But in the year 1885, 714 recent cases were reported among the first admissions; and although these fell to 661 in 1886, yet the increase in the six years ending October 1, 1886, would be 161, or more than 30 per cent., while the population, as before stated, increased less than 13 per cent. This would indicate that recent insanity is increasing more than twice as fast as the whole population.

Probably a fairer comparison is afforded by the number of persons *first admitted* to any hospital, although these, as above stated, show an average duration of insanity amounting to nearly two years.* In 1880, these first admissions numbered 900; in 1881, 949; in 1882, 1,005; in 1883, 1,101; in 1884, 1,093; in 1885 (excluding inebriates and persons not insane), 1,100; and in 1886 (with a like exclusion), 1,120.

In the six years, therefore, there was an increase of 220, or 24 per cent., the population at the same time increasing

* The *recent cases* are always less than the *first admissions*,—the latter including many persons who have long been insane.

WHY INSANITY INCREASES.

but little more than half as much, or $12\frac{1}{5}$ per cent. Here, again, although the first admissions may have varied accidentally, it would appear that the *first manifestations* of insanity have increased faster than the gain in population.

Several reasons might be given for this increase of recent insanity, and doubtless many causes enter into the result. The chief of these is the two-fold change that has been taking place in our population by the growth of cities and large towns, and by the increase of recent immigrants and their children. The races which make up so large a part of this immigration in Massachusetts are liable to insanity in their native country owing to conditions existing there; and emigration appears to develop this tendency.

While the tables made by the Hospital Superintendents lead to the opinion that there is an increase of insanity as a *disease*, as well as an accumulation of commitments to hospitals, it may also be stated that the increase is, in one sense, more apparent than real; and that the accumulations in hospitals do not necessarily indicate an increase of insanity so out of proportion to the increase of population as a cursory reading might imply. For it is well known to all old enough to look back twenty or thirty years that, as the facilities for giving proper care to those of unsound mind in public institutions have become greater, there has also grown a willingness on the part of relatives and friends to send to hospitals and asylums those who would once have been cared for at home; so that to-day the "nervous," the "depressed," the many cases of "senile insanity," the "inebriate," the victims of the "morphine habit," the mentally unbalanced of all classes and conditions, — of whom it would once have been said only that they were "peculiar," "odd," "foolish," or "losing their minds," — are committed to hospitals, and classed under the general head of insane, for the care which such unfortunates would formerly have received in the strict seclusion of the home. In this way a large class is publicly recognized and computed, of which, in the past, no computation was or could be made; and there is little doubt that commitments from this class are annually increasing.

IMPROVEMENTS IN TREATMENT SUGGESTED.

3. Provision for the Massachusetts Insane.

This accumulation of the insane has required additional provision far beyond what was formerly anticipated; and the buildings have not been constructed fast enough to prevent frequent over-crowding. This was noticeably the case before the opening of the Taunton Hospital in 1854, and the Northampton Hospital in 1858; and though the civil war checked this crowding, it began again in 1866, and continued until the new Worcester Hospital was opened in 1877, followed by the Danvers Hospital in 1878. Since 1881 all the hospitals have again been crowded, in spite of the removal of many patients to chronic asylums and almshouses, or to boarding-places in families. The opening of the Westborough Hospital and the building of a new asylum at Bridgewater will again relieve this pressure and allow a better classification of all the insane.

It is not to be expected, however, that so large a number of the insane can be cured as was formerly thought possible. The insane in our hospitals and asylums were probably never better treated, on the whole, than at present; have never received more medical attention, with greater skill on the part of their physicians, nor enjoyed greater liberty, nor been more carefully nursed and more constantly employed than for the last few years. Nevertheless, there is room for much improvement in some respects, and particularly for the subdivision of these great masses of the insane in our large establishments into smaller communities, where individual treatment in each case would be more feasible, and where occupation could be fitted to the capacity of each person more than is now practicable. The hospital farms need to be larger, and the appliances for mechanical labor more numerous and diversified than is now the case. There should be fewer removals of patients from one hospital to another, except to promote better classification, and no hospital or asylum should be compelled to discharge inmates too early in order to make room for others. On the other hand, care should be taken not to allow patients without

EXPERIENCE OF THE WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

friends to continue longer than is necessary in any hospital, nor to linger in a chronic asylum if they can be well cared for in some good family among the general community. The policy of boarding out the patients seems to meet such cases as those last mentioned, and will be found a valuable adjunct to the hospital system of Massachusetts, although it can never provide for a very large proportion of the insane residents of the State.

4. Results of the Treatment of Insanity in Massachusetts.

It is now something more than fifty years since the first State Hospital was opened at Worcester, and the last report of that establishment gives, in a general way, the result in the case of more than 10,600 patients who have been committed thereto, since Jan. 19, 1833. Of such persons, 560 remained in the hospital, so that 10,056 had either died or gone forth into the community. Of these, 2,039 died at the hospital and a number which may be variously estimated at from 3,000 to 4,500 are reported to be recovered. The nominal recoveries upon first admissions were only 3,636, while the deaths following first admissions were 1,640. There were therefore discharged, unrecovered, 4,780 persons from their first admission to Worcester Hospital.

The proportion of recoveries to the whole number of patients, shown by these figures, does not hold good in the later years of the Worcester Hospital, and probably was never strictly correct. The 8,416 persons who left the hospital before their death, furnished in fifty-three years not less than 3,512 re-admissions; and of the 758 patients remaining at the end of fifty three years, not less than 198, or considerably more than one-fourth, were re-admissions. Many of these persons had been re-admitted many times and discharged as recovered. Of the population of this hospital since 1880, only a small proportion have recovered, even temporarily. This appears in Table XXVI. of the Appendix, which shows that in six years, — 1881–1886, the admissions at the Worcester Hospital were 1,727, and the reported recoveries only 362, while there were in the

EXPERIENCE OF THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

same period 142 relapses from recovery. If these are deducted from the reported recoveries, it leaves only 220 as the net recoveries in six years, although the admissions of different persons in that time were not less than 1,400. The proportion of recoveries to admissions, therefore, in this six years was, at the highest estimate, only 21 per cent., at the lowest, 16 per cent.; while for the whole period of 53½ years, it was so reported as to be nearly 40 per cent. If the whole population of the hospital for the last seven years is taken into account (about 2,200), the percentage of recoveries becomes only 16 when all are considered, and only 10 when the net recoveries are taken into account. In the same manner the statistics of the Danvers Hospital during the last seven years show results but slightly different, although the circumstances of the two hospitals have been very unlike. The Worcester Hospital is old, the Danvers Hospital new (as the Worcester *buildings* are); the Worcester Hospital has had comparatively few admissions, Danvers a great many; and hundreds of patients have been removed in the seven years from Danvers to other asylums, while from Worcester comparatively few have been thus removed. The Danvers figures stand as follows:—

Whole number of different persons since Oct. 1, 1879, . . .	3,800
“ “ recoveries reported “ “ “ . . .	748
“ “ net recoveries “ “ “ . . .	568
Percentage of reported recoveries on population, . . .	19.
“ “ net “ “ “ . . .	15.

Thus, by considering the oldest and the newest hospital, we find that neither of them in the last seven years, among a hospital population exceeding 5,600 persons, appeared to approximate the rate of recovery shown in the whole historical period of the Worcester Hospital,—the highest recent percentage being 21, and the lowest 10, instead of the 40 per cent., resulting from all but the recent estimates of the Worcester Hospital. Two conclusions are possible from this comparison, — *First*, that there were actually more recoveries previous to 1879 than since; or *Second*, that

THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

more recoveries were reported than actually occurred. Dr. Earle's recent work on the Curability of Insanity shows conclusively that the second of these alternatives was the fact; but it is probably true that more actual recoveries took place amid the more select population of the Worcester Hospital, previous to 1879, than could be expected either at Worcester or Danvers from the indiscriminate admissions of the last ten years. As the hospital accommodation and experience of any community increase, the proportion of incurable cases which seek the hospitals is apt to be enlarged; and such has certainly been the case in Massachusetts since 1877.

Nothing in the results of the last six years (since the tabulation of facts concerning the Massachusetts insane has been made so much more correct than before) would lead us to infer that the existing rate of recoveries is likely to be much increased for the present. The figures on this subject are as follows:—

Whole number of first admissions at six hospitals, since 1880,	7,900
Of which there recovered,	1,698 cases.
“ “ “ died,	1,784 persons.

The nominal recoveries, therefore, were less than $21\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., while the deaths were $22\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. upon first admissions. If we consider the *discharges* upon first admissions since 1880, in the six hospitals mentioned, we find an aggregate of 7,461 *cases*, of which more than half, 3,979, went out unrecovered, 1,784 died, and 1,698 went out, nominally recovered. Here, the percentage of deaths calculated upon discharges becomes nearly 24, and the percentage of nominal recoveries becomes $22\frac{3}{4}$. Now, in these six hospitals, the relapses after recovery, between October, 1880, and October, 1886, were not less than 600, of which no doubt 500 were after recoveries on first admission; so that the net recoveries cannot much have exceeded 1,200.

Even if we consider the recoveries upon all admissions and deduct the relapses, we find that the deaths exceed the recoveries; for in the same six hospitals during seven years,

ADMISSIONS, RECOVERIES AND DEATHS.

there died 1,070 men and 840 women, in all 1,910; while of the 2,085 nominal recoveries not less than 600 relapsed during the seven years, leaving not more than 1,500 actual recoveries (about equally divided between men and women), as against 1,910 deaths.

We may therefore conclude that of one-half the patients who enter the Massachusetts Hospitals, and either die or recover within three years, about 64 per cent. will die and 36 per cent. recover; while there will be another half who will neither die nor recover within three years, but will ultimately die insane, except in a few instances. Therefore, less than a fourth part will even nominally recover, and probably less than a fifth part will remain sane through life. Such has been the result of hospital treatment in Massachusetts since 1880, when accurate returns were first given, and such it will continue to be, in all probability, for years to come. Returning to the results at the Worcester Hospital for 53 years, it seems that of the 10,616 persons there admitted, 1,181 persons were re-admitted an aggregate of 3,512 times; and as 1,640 persons died during their first admission, these 1,181 who were re-admitted were taken from a total of 8,976 persons (or less) then living in the community. If this total were exactly 8,976, the percentage of persons re-admitted to the same hospital would be 13 or more than one-eighth; but as at least a thousand of the 8,976, instead of going into the general community went to other hospitals, asylums or almshouses, and remained there, the percentage of persons re-admitted to the Worcester Hospital was at least 15, or one in every 7. Assuming that, of the 1,170 recoveries made by these 1,181 persons after their first discharge, 600 were tolerably permanent, the Worcester recoveries might be called 4,236, but, in fact, it is doubtful if they much exceeded 3,000. If these are calculated on the whole number of persons admitted and discharged before Oct. 1, 1886 (10,056), the percentage of recoveries would appear to be 30, or if calculated on 11,237 (that is, the actual *persons* increased by the number

THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

of persons re-admitted), the percentage of recoveries would be only 27, which is probably as high as it ought to go.

If all the State hospitals should examine their registers and results, as carefully as has been done by the Worcester Hospital, our knowledge of the real success of these hospitals in treating insanity during thirty years past would be much increased. The admissions and re-admissions at the Taunton Hospital will soon exceed 10,000, but the whole number of persons there treated since 1854 does not probably reach 8,000, and of this number at least 1,000 also appear on the registers of other hospitals or asylums. The Northampton Hospital has received 4,300 nominal admissions (that is, admissions and re-admissions) since 1858, but not more than 3,500 different persons, of whom at least 700 are registered elsewhere in hospitals or asylums. The nominal admissions to the Danvers Hospital, opened twenty years later than that at Northampton, already exceed the Northampton aggregate and amount to about 4,700, of which more than 400 are re-admissions, and at least 800 appear on hospital and asylum registers elsewhere. To reduce all these aggregates with their duplications and re-admissions to a useful statistical form is very difficult, but probably their showing, if this were done, would not vary greatly from the result exhibited at the Worcester Hospital, and already remarked upon. No present or future superintendent is likely to over-estimate the curability of his patients as has sometimes been done in former years. It may even be hoped that a better classification in our hospitals will increase recoveries among patients whose physical condition does not make restoration hopeless.

At what Age is Insanity most Frequent?

It may be inquired at what time of life, according to our present statistics, insanity occurs most frequently, how fast the insane die as compared with other persons of the same age, and what is the average length of life of those who become insane. It is difficult to answer these questions very accurately, but a table in the Appendix shows that

AGES WHEN INSANITY FIRST OCCURS.

among 7,046 cases admitted to six Massachusetts hospitals *for the first time*, during the past seven years, there were 233 whose insanity commenced under 15 years, 465 where it commenced between 15 and 20 years, 927 between 20 and 25 years, 956 between 25 and 30 years, 885 between 30 and 35 years, 867 between 35 and 40 years, 1,305 between 40 and 50 years, 723 between 50 and 60 years, 427 between 60 and 70 years, 198 between 70 and 80 years, and 60 over 80 years. Taking periods of ten years only, the number from 20 to 30 years old is the largest, viz. :—1,883; and next to that, the number from 30 to 40, 1,752. From 15 to 25 the number is 1,392, or somewhat larger than from 40 to 50. But, of course, these figures should be compared with the number of persons living in the whole State at the ages mentioned; and if this were done it would appear that the smallest number of admissions was under 15 years, as might be expected, and the largest between 30 and 40 years,—as might also be expected. Between 15 and 25, the admissions were 352 in a hundred thousand, while between 70 and 80, they were 462 in 100,000, showing that insanity is relatively more liable to occur between 70 and 80 than between 15 and 25. Next to the years between 30 and 40, the highest ratio of first attacks of insanity is found between 40 and 50; and the ages from 30 to 40 show about the same ratio as the ages from 40 to 50. Between 25 and 30, the ratio is somewhat greater than from 50 to 60, while from 20 to 30, it is somewhat less than from 60 to 70. Between 15 and 25, the admissions being 352 in 100,000, over 80 they were 492 in 100,000; other ratios to 100,000 were, from 20 to 30, 485; from 30 to 40, 618; from 40 to 50, 608; from 50 to 60, 493; and from 60 to 70, 466. It appears by the Table (XXVII.) that attacks of insanity are relatively more frequent in the years over 80 than in those under 30; that they are most frequent from 30 to 60, and that the average age at which first attacks of insanity have been reported for seven years past is between 37 and 38 years.

All these statements refer to first attacks of insanity; but if the number of insane persons living at any given age were

AGES OF THE INSANE.

compared with the whole living population at that age, ratios quite different would appear. These will be shown after the calculations of the State Census of 1885 are completed; for this census, — if less exact in the aggregate number of the Massachusetts insane than was the Census of 1880, — is much more full and instructive in its classification of insane persons. Indeed, it will be the first Massachusetts Census which has seriously undertaken a thorough classification of the insane persons enumerated.

The general facts above mentioned will appear in the following statement derived from the reports of the hospitals since 1880, and from the enumeration of the State Census of 1885: —

<i>Persons living between the ages of —</i>	<i>Whole State.</i>	<i>First Attacked.</i>
Ten and fifteen,	211,763	233
Fifteen and twenty,	190,694	465
Twenty and twenty-five,	204,655	927
Twenty-five and thirty,	183,368	956
Thirty and forty,	283,618	1,752
Forty and fifty,	214,444	1,305
Fifty and sixty,	146,683	723
Sixty and seventy,	91,526	427
Seventy and eighty,	42,885	198
Over eighty,	12,181	60
Total,	1,581,817	7,046

To make this calculation exact, it would be necessary to give the ages of persons living in Massachusetts in 1880, and then to find a mean population between the two dates. But for the purpose of showing the relative frequency of recent insanity at certain ages, the figures above given are sufficiently correct. The table in the Appendix gives other facts upon which comment will be made hereafter.

DEATH-RATE OF THE INSANE IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Investigations in previous years have led to the conclusion that the insane die much faster than sane people at the same ages; and, although we cannot yet show precisely what this

AGE OF THE INSANE AT DEATH.

increased death-rate is, apparently it cannot be less than thrice that of ordinary mortality in Massachusetts. The deaths occurring among about 2,600 patients who were residing in the State establishments seven years ago, were at the rate of more than 600 in each 10,000 annually; while among recent cases the death-rate seems to exceed 800 in 10,000. During the past year the deaths in all the establishments, except city and town almshouses, were at the rate of 671 in 10,000; and the preceding year the rate in the same establishments was 696. The death-rate of the whole population at the corresponding ages did not exceed 200 in 10,000, in any recent year; so that the death-rates of the insane, above given, were more than three times as great as those of the whole population, including the insane, and very nearly four times as great as the ordinary death-rate of the sane.

The age at which the insane die in our hospitals may be given, as showing at what period of life their deaths occur most frequently. During the seven years ending October 1, 1886, there died in the four State hospitals at Northampton, Danvers, Taunton and Worcester, 1,641 persons of known ages; of whom only 4 were under 15, 17 from 15 to 20, and 82 from 20 to 25. The deaths from 20 to 30 were 165; from 30 to 40, 318; from 40 to 50, 375; from 50 to 60, 275; from 60 to 70, 201; from 70 to 80, 200; and over 80, 86. Here the proportion of deaths is very much greater in the ages above 80 than in the ages from 15 to 25, while the years from 20 to 30 show less than half as many deaths, proportionately, as the years from 30 to 40, and not more than a fourth part as many, proportionately, as from 40 to 50. Some other facts in regard to a greater aggregate of deaths are shown by a table in the Appendix; and the whole tendency of these statistics is to prove that insanity is much more a disease of advancing years than has sometimes been supposed. Materials are still lacking for a thorough investigation of this subject; but it would seem, that in spite of the great death-rate among the insane, the average duration of life, after insanity is definitely established, cannot be less than seven years, and may reach nine years. This average dura-

BENEFITS OF THE HOSPITALS.

tion of insane life has doubtless been much increased by the better methods of treatment pursued in Massachusetts within the last fifty years, for by these the life of incurable patients has been greatly prolonged.

General Results of Treatment.

It will therefore appear that, while recoveries from insanity in Massachusetts are and must be much less than we were once taught to believe, the utility of our hospitals and asylums must not be tested by holding them to any impossible standard in this respect. The protection of the community from the harm and loss which the insane inflict, if left at large; the protection of the insane themselves from great suffering of various kinds; the relief of families that would otherwise be burdened beyond their strength, by the care of insane relatives; these and other benefits which our Massachusetts hospitals and asylums confer, are an evidence of their great utility, both past and present. Among their minor benefits, but still a very important one, is the special training which they afford to physicians, attendants and nurses, in the knowledge and treatment of insanity. In this respect they serve as training schools to hundreds of persons every year, and in the aggregate to thousands, who are thus enabled to understand and care for the insane in almshouses and private families to an extent but little understood by those who have not examined into it. Could our hospitals be used, to a greater extent than now, for the instruction of medical students, they would do still more for the training of specialists, and would also give the medical profession in general a better knowledge of the earlier and later stages of insanity. In regard to the distinction between these, the ordinary practitioner of medicine in Massachusetts is not, in general, sufficiently careful in making commitment certificates, so that the latter are oftentimes defective in the most important part. The requirement of such certificates, however, and the questions asked by the judges who put the certifying physician on the stand as a witness, have led to more perfect certificates in many localities. The medical

THE CHRONIC INSANE IN ASYLUMS.

records at the State hospitals have so much improved of late years that they now supply many more facts, more accurately noted and classified, than they formerly contained; thus remedying some serious defects in the original certificate.

A marked feature in the treatment of chronic insanity since 1880 has been the construction of local asylums, connected with city almshouses, for the reception of the incurable insane poor. These have been built at Lawrence, Lowell, Salem, Springfield and Worcester; and special wards in the almshouses have been added or adapted at Brockton, Fitchburg, Pittsfield and other places. These wards and asylums are generally kept full, and their inmates have mostly been taken from the State hospitals. Arrangements are now making in Boston, by which the Austin Farm buildings will be used for a similar asylum, under the management of the superintendent of the Boston Lunatic Hospital. The Chronic Asylums of the State at Bridgewater, Tewksbury and Worcester now contain more than 800 inmates, and will soon have room for 900; while the city asylums and almshouses, together with those of the towns, now contain perhaps 750 insane persons, and will soon have room for 900. The separation of this large number of chronic patients from the general population of the State hospitals is an advantage to the latter, and oftentimes greatly promotes the comfort of the hospital inmates, and of those patients who are removed to asylums and almshouses. The number of patients in private asylums has also increased since 1880, and so have the insane who board in private families. In all these respects the care of the Massachusetts insane has been improved, although the standard of treatment has advanced perhaps quite as fast as these improvements have been made. The opening of a new hospital, under homœopathic management, is a special feature of the past year, which has improved the classification of the insane.

COST OF THE MUNICIPAL ASYLUMS.

THE MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

In a previous chapter the number and general character of the eight State hospitals and asylums for the insane has been mentioned, and special remarks concerning each one of them will be given hereafter. Besides these eight State hospitals and asylums, there are three small asylums, essentially public in their character, — the McLean Asylum, the oldest in Massachusetts; the Boston Lunatic Hospital, and the Essex County Receptacle, at Ipswich. The McLean Asylum, opened in 1818, is a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital, and has always had on its board of visitors official representatives of the State; at present four State trustees in a board of twelve. The Boston Lunatic Hospital, opened in 1839, is owned by the city of Boston, and managed by the Directors for Public Institutions of that city. The Ipswich Receptacle is owned by Essex County, and managed by the County Commissioners. The cost of these three asylums for construction cannot be very closely calculated, but probably exceeds \$250,000 each for the McLean Asylum and the South Boston Asylum, and \$50,000 for the Ipswich Asylum, — in all, \$550,000. At present they contain about 450 patients, not less than two-thirds of whom are chronic cases, being about equally divided between private patients and paupers. The McLean Asylum contains no paupers, and its average weekly cost for each patient is \$16. The Boston Lunatic Hospital contains above 200 paupers of the city, with twenty private patients, and its average weekly cost for each patient is more than \$5. The Ipswich Receptacle is part of a House of Correction in Essex County, long used for the detention of insane persons, and dating from a time when the larger county prisons were required to maintain wards for the insane. The cost of that part of the Ipswich buildings now occupied by some 53 insane persons, mostly paupers (above estimated at \$50,000), is about the same as the amount expended on the new State Asylum for insane men at Bridgewater. The latter will conveniently contain 130 patients, perhaps 150; while the Ipswich Recep-

THE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

tacle is crowded with 65, and, from its structure and position, is an unfit place for even 50. A movement was made in the last Legislature to close it as an insane asylum; which failed, partly for the reason that all the establishments were then crowded with insane persons. At present there is room enough to place the Ipswich inmates elsewhere, in more suitable buildings; and there seems to be no reason why the Receptacle should not be closed, and the space which it occupies given up to more legitimate use as a county prison. Some of the inmates would in that case go to the new local asylums in Essex County, and others, perhaps, to the Danvers Hospital.

The strictly private asylums in Massachusetts are few and small, nor can the cost of their buildings readily be computed; but it has not perhaps exceeded \$150,000 for the reception and accommodation of about 100 patients. The present number is less than 70. All of them, and the three public asylums just mentioned, — at Somerville, South Boston and Ipswich, — are under the supervision of this Board, and have been visited during the year by members of the Board, as well as by the Inspector of Charities.

Assuming our estimates of construction-cost and convenient capacity to be correct, there will soon be room in the 18 hospitals and asylums, public and private, of Massachusetts, for about 4,200 insane patients, at a construction cost of about \$6,750,000, or an average of about \$1,400 for the reception and accommodation of each patient. There are at present in these buildings 4,050 patients, the number having increased since the 1st of October, when there were 4,008, as shown by Table XVII. in the Appendix. But during the year covered by that table there had been about 5,350 patients in these buildings for a longer or shorter period. The actual number of reported recoveries among these patients in the year ending October 1, 1886, was but 348, while 347 died at the establishments, and several others during the year, after their discharge. The number of *new* commitments of insane persons in Massachusetts in a year now exceeds 1,100, the whole number of commitments

BOARDING OUT THE INSANE.

and transfers being more than 1,840. But the recent *cases* of insanity appearing in the year do not exceed 800; and the number of insane persons practically curable, at any one time in the State, does not probably exceed 500, though there are perhaps 600 persons who would be set down as having some prospect of recovery. Out of more than 3,500 pauper patients now found in our asylums, above 2,380 are city and town paupers, and less than 1,130 are State paupers.

The increasing number of city and town patients makes it important that all cities which can do so, should provide local asylums for their chronic insane, as Boston, Brockton, Fitchburg, Lawrence and other cities have done or are doing. In this way the curative treatment of recent cases could be made better, while the cost of maintaining the incurable would be materially lessened. An Act of 1886, chapter 319, requires all cities and towns to allow all persons suffering from recent insanity, the opportunity of medical treatment in some hospital or asylum; and all asylums for the chronic insane should be either under the direction of a competent physician or subject to frequent visitation by some well-qualified medical man.

THE CARE OF THE CHRONIC INSANE IN FAMILIES.

A subject which has received increased attention from this Board, and from the public within three years past, is the care of the chronic insane, or other patients not requiring hospital restraint, in private families, either at the public expense or at the cost of their friends and relatives. The Sixth Report of this Board touched upon this question, and included a special paper by Dr. Stedman, strongly favoring such family care in many cases; and Dr. Folsom, a former member of the Board, has also recommended this as a better method, in some instances, than would be the sending of the patient to a large hospital. The small private asylums, indeed, derive much of their advantage from the fact that they give their patients family care, and do not separate them entirely from ordinary social life. This advantage is

RESULTS OF THE POLICY.

gained also by boarding the insane in good families; a policy never illegal in Massachusetts, and now definitely authorized by the Statutes of 1885 (chapter 385) and 1886 (chapter 319). Under these statutes more than sixty insane persons have been boarded in families since August 10, 1885, with results, on the whole, very satisfactory. Most of these have been State patients taken from the State hospitals or the Tewksbury Asylum, and about two-thirds of them have been women. The number at present boarding in families is 42, of whom 11 are men and 31 women; and could suitable patients be readily found, thrice that number might now be living happily in good families throughout Massachusetts.

Although the number of these patients has been small, and the time since the experiment began so short, yet the variety of cases has been so great in respect to age, sex, social condition, form of disease, and locality of boarding-places, that the results would probably be much the same in several hundred cases, if treated in the same way. The whole number of the insane under supervision in Massachusetts during a single year being more than 6,000, perhaps 500, if the municipal authorities would co-operate with the State, could be provided for in private families, without danger to the community and with benefit to themselves. If this is so, the population of a whole hospital of average size could thus be distributed in families, where they would require a less costly supervision than they now receive in the hospitals, and where their comfort would be greater. They would also, judging by experience, be more likely to find the means of self-support than does the ordinary inmate of a chronic asylum; and they would appeal much more to the care and attention of relatives than such inmates now do. The cost of building an asylum for 500 inmates in Massachusetts has never been less, for the last forty years, than \$300,000, and this involves an annual outlay for repairs and improvements of at least \$3,000 more. It would therefore be a measure of economy to provide for the

THE INSANE IN FAMILIES.

chronic insane, so far as is practicable, in private families, where no expenditure would be necessary for buildings.

It has frequently been said that families cannot be found which will suitably care for the chronic insane as boarders; and it might well have been doubted whether we could easily find good families to receive these wayward and troublesome boarders at so low a rate as \$3.25 a week. The contrary has proved to be the fact; for applications from families every way suitable have been made, enough to furnish places for twice as many patients as we could send. These families generally live in the rural towns, and are those of farmers or mechanics (sometimes the widow of a farmer or a mechanic), who are living comfortably; and although the rate is low for villages, it is sufficient in the farming towns. These families have not shown themselves inclined to take advantage of their insane wards, or to stint them in the comforts of life; the best evidence of which is the almost universal wish of the patients to remain where they are, rather than go back to the hospital from which they were taken. Occasionally we have found the family too exacting in respect to work required of the boarder, or too regardless of his comfort, and have removed such patients to better places. Occasionally the boarder is uncontrollable, and gives so much trouble that it is better to change his boarding-place or send him back to the hospital. Such cases have thus far been about one-seventh of the whole number. No deaths from disease and no serious illness have yet occurred among the patients boarded out, the one death reported having been a suicide, which would very likely have taken place had the patient remained in the hospital. Care is taken to select boarders without any suicidal tendency; and in this particular case no such tendency had been noticed during the five years he had last been confined in a hospital. In the selection of patients great care is exercised. They must be recommended by the superintendent of the hospital where they are found; then examined personally; their medical and family record looked up; and as much is learned as possible concerning their relations with the

NEW LAW FOR CUSTODY OF THE INSANE.

outside community. The families making application for boarders must be in the mean time visited, and their fitness ascertained, the effort being in all cases to adapt the family to the patient, and the patient to the family. In only one instance have relatives taken a patient as a boarder, although they have several times come forward afterward and assumed the whole support of the patient. This is likely to happen frequently, for when the friends find that the restraint of a hospital is not needed for their relative, they have less objection to take him home, or otherwise provide for him.

The patients now boarding in families under the supervision of this Board are living in the cities and towns of Ashfield, Athol, Boston, Chelsea, Goshen, Lawrence, Monson, Sandwich, Shelburne, Southwick, Spencer, Taunton, Tewksbury, Walpole, Westborough, West Bridgewater and Williamsburg. The largest number in any one town is seven,—there being that number in the town of Goshen,—and six in the city of Taunton; and the whole number of families receiving such patients is now twenty-seven.

THE LAW OF COMMITMENT AND DISCHARGE.

No changes have been made in the law of commitment during the past year, except those implied in chapter 319 of the Acts of 1886 already mentioned; but this act makes a great change in existing statutes by extending the scope of a commitment paper so as to authorize the legal custody of the patient, after leaving the hospital, unless recovery has previously taken place. Its importance is such that it may here be quoted entire :—

AN ACT CONCERNING THE COMMITMENT AND CUSTODY OF INSANE PERSONS.

SECTION 1. Every order or certificate for the commitment of an insane person, under the provisions of sections eleven and twelve of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, hereafter made by any of the judges therein mentioned, shall authorize the custody of the person therein named, either at the hospital or asylum to which

THE UNRECOVERED INSANE.

he shall be first committed, or at some other hospital, asylum, private dwelling, or other place to which said person may be transferred, if discharged without recovery from the hospital or asylum named in the order. In case said insane person shall be found to have a settlement in some town or city of this Commonwealth, the overseers of the poor in the place of his settlement shall have the legal custody of said person, after his discharge from the hospital or asylum, but not previously, and may make provision for his maintenance and treatment at such asylum, almshouse, private dwelling, or other place, as they may see fit, subject to the provisions of this act. In case the said insane person shall have no known settlement in this Commonwealth, then the State Board of Lunacy and Charity shall have the legal custody of said person after his discharge from the hospital or asylum, and may make provision for his maintenance and treatment at any place within this Commonwealth, or elsewhere, which said board may deem suitable.

SECT. 2. All insane persons who are now resident at the State lunatic hospitals or other hospitals or asylums for the insane in this Commonwealth, if discharged therefrom without recovery, shall be subject upon their discharge to the control of the overseers of the poor in their places of settlement; or, if without known settlement, to the control and supervision of the State Board of Lunacy and Charity, in the same manner as the persons mentioned in section second of this act: *provided, however*, that no insane person having property sufficient to support him, or friends able and willing to do so, shall be subject to the control of the overseers of the poor as a pauper, or restrained under their authority, except by a special decree of some court, for sufficient reasons, which shall be mentioned in the decree.

SECT. 3. The overseers of the poor shall not commit to nor detain in any almshouse, private dwelling, or other place, without remedial treatment, any insane person whose insanity has continued less than twelve months; but all persons suffering from recent insanity shall have the opportunity of medical treatment in some hospital or asylum, under the direction of a physician qualified according to the provisions of section thirteen of chapter eighty-seven of the Public Statutes, if they or their friends so desire.

SECT. 4. The duties enjoined by this act upon the overseers of the poor shall, in the city of Boston, be performed by the board of directors for public institutions.

VOLUNTARY COMMITMENTS, ETC.

SECT. 5. This act shall take effect upon its passage, and all acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

The general operation of all the commitment laws, since they were made (in 1879) to imply a judicial commitment of all persons really insane, has apparently not been to increase the admissions to the hospitals greatly above what they would otherwise have been; nor has it delayed or prevented commitment to any great extent. The provision for emergency cases and voluntary commitments has guarded against this; yet the number of these has not been very large. Most of the emergency cases reappear among the judicial commitments, and therefore need not be specially enumerated here. During the whole five years that the voluntary commitment act has been in operation only 226 *persons* have availed themselves of it, mostly in the McLean Asylum. Several of these persons have committed themselves more than once, so that the whole number of commitments has been 261. Of these persons all but 42 have now been discharged, but many of them were subsequently committed judicially; and few of the voluntary cases, upon examination, have proved to be entirely exempt from insanity. The number of voluntary cases during the past year was less than 50, of whom 10 had previously committed themselves in the same manner. The majority of such cases are men, and the recommitments are more likely to be of men, so that the number of *persons* voluntarily committed is about the same in the two sexes.

There seems no need of amending the laws of commitment or discharge, during the present year, unless a special asylum should be established, either for simple inebriates or for the so-called criminal insane. The Board has under consideration that the new Asylum at the State Workhouse be used for the detention of the chronic insane who have been accused or convicted of crime; and it would probably be found large enough for all the men of this class who could be sent there under existing laws.

ADMISSIONS, READMISSIONS, ETC.

ADMISSIONS, READMISSIONS AND RECOVERIES.

Along with the constant increase of insane persons in the public establishments (who amount now to more than 6,000 in course of the year), there has been a considerable increase of commitments from the general community, for the last few years. In 1881, these commitments from the community (excluding those transferred from one asylum to another) were about 1,225, or possibly 1,250, of whom about 950 had never before been in any hospital, leaving about 300 as readmissions. In 1882, the persons admitted from the general community were 1,327, of whom 1,005 had never been in any hospital, leaving 322 readmissions; in 1883, the admissions from the general community were 1,389, the first admissions, 1,101, and the readmissions, 288; in 1884, the admissions from the community fell to 1,336, while the first admissions were 1,093, and the readmissions, 243; in 1885, the admissions from the general community were 1,345, and the first admissions also a little greater (1,126), the readmissions being 219. In 1886, there were 1,495 admissions from the general community; the first admissions were 1,136, and the readmissions, 359. The first admissions, therefore, have been increasing faster than the whole number of admissions from the general population, while the readmissions have not. This last is probably owing to the numerous removals from the hospitals to the town almshouses and local asylums, where patients have remained without going forth into the community, and, therefore, have not been readmitted to any hospital. The *recent cases* of insanity, which are to be distinguished from *first admissions*, and are always considerably fewer, advanced from 550 in 1881 and 611 in 1882, to 754 in 1883, 799 in 1884, 720 in 1885, and 786 in 1886. *The true reason, however, for the great accumulation of our insane, as already explained, is the small number of recoveries compared with the whole number who become insane.* Between the first of October, 1879, and the same date in 1886, there were 7,325 persons admitted for the first time to the Massachusetts

YEARLY ACCUMULATION OF THE INSANE.

hospitals and asylums, — an average of a little more than a thousand a year. At the date first given, these establishments contained a little more than 3,000 insane persons, to whom were added the 7,325 first admissions, making a total in the seven years of about 10,330. Among this large population there were only 2,275 nominal recoveries during the seven years, or an average of 325 in a year; and 600 of these recovered persons afterwards relapsed and entered the hospitals again. The *permanent* recoveries cannot be reckoned as more than 1,700, or 17 per cent. of the whole number under treatment. In the same period of seven years the deaths in these establishments were 2,417, an average of 345 in a year. If, therefore, a thousand insane persons are sent to the hospital for the first time in a single year, and if only 669 recover or die — which is about the state of the case — one-third of this annual thousand would seem to be added to the insane population of the State every year. In fact, this addition is less; for there were many deaths in the seven years which have not been reported, many removals from the State and a few recoveries. But it would not appear safe to reckon the yearly accumulation of the Massachusetts insane at less than 250. This would indicate a gain in ten years of 2,500, or 42 per cent.; while the population increases less than half as fast, as has been shown already.

The yearly admissions to the hospitals have been somewhat increased by the law of 1881, permitting persons to commit themselves voluntarily; although the number of such commitments is not yet very large. During five years past, the whole number of commitments from the general community was about 7,000, so that the voluntary commitments (260) were scarcely 4 per cent. of the whole number. During the calendar year 1886, as just stated, there were less than 50 voluntary commitments, of which about 35 were at the McLean Asylum, where they constitute nearly a third part of all the commitments. It was held by this Board, in a disputed case, that voluntary admissions at a private asylum were not within the meaning of the law of 1881, provided

HOW LONG DO THE INSANE STAY IN ASYLUMS?

the persons applying were manifestly insane ; but that other persons applying for admission at a private asylum could be received without legal commitment. One effect of voluntary commitments is to increase the admissions of persons who cannot strictly be called insane ; and this accounts in part for the number of such persons in the statistical tables. Among 1,741 discharges in the past year, 29 have been entered as not insane.

HOSPITAL RESIDENCE OF THE INSANE.

Of 2,598 patients who were residing in the State hospitals and asylums, October 1, 1879, 1,230 remained in the same establishments seven years afterwards, while 680 had died there. Of the 700 other persons who had been discharged, a considerable number (117) are now living in almshouses, while 65 or more have died after leaving the hospitals. These figures show how slowly our hospital patients go back into the general community to remain there permanently. It would appear that the average hospital residence of those who die in the establishments is at least three and one-fourth years, while the average residence of the 4,050 now remaining is more than five years. The average hospital residence of those who recover is between seven and eight months, and there are few instances of recovery after the patient has been in the hospital for a year ; yet the average duration of insanity (including the period before the patient entered the hospital) in all the recoveries is something more than a year. The average duration of insanity at death is shown to be more than six years, and is longer in case of women than of men. The period of recovery for men is also shorter than for women, which accounts for the greater number of women always found among the accumulated chronic insane. This excess of women in the insane of Massachusetts is now more than 400 ; and yet the whole number of insane persons has been greater among men than among women, because more men die, and more recover. In consequence of this excess, one establishment (the Tewksbury Asylum) is mainly devoted to women ; and in building for the chronic insane

AVERAGE DURATION OF INSANITY.

hereafter, it will be expedient to provide more space for women than for men. This has already been done in the Westborough Insane Hospital; and the detached buildings there, which it is proposed to use for the insane, should be occupied by women rather than by men. In this new hospital, as in those at Danvers and Worcester, the average period of hospital residence will, of course, be short at first; and it seems to require from five to ten years to bring up this average to what may be called the normal rate,—that is, between six and seven years, as in the Northampton Hospital. In the chronic asylums at Worcester and Tewksbury, the aggregate time of residence, both there and in the hospitals from which the patients were taken, exceeds seven and one-half years. At the Boston Lunatic Hospital, in some years, the average residence has nearly reached seven years; and the same is perhaps true of the patients at the McLean Asylum, where no calculation of this kind has been made. In the Ipswich Asylum the time must be even longer than this.

From all these considerations it becomes probable, as before mentioned, that the average duration of established insanity in Massachusetts is more than *seven* and less than *nine* years, notwithstanding the unusual death-rate which prevails among the recent insane and a portion of the chronic cases. The average duration of insanity, among the 2,598 insane persons who were in all the State hospitals, etc., in October, 1879, was then more than a year; and as more than half of them (1,347) were still in public establishments seven years later, their average duration of insanity must have been *eight* years or more.

With these general remarks, we will proceed to a consideration of the existing establishments for the insane in Massachusetts and their condition in the year 1886, arranging them in the different classes according to the date of their opening.

THE STATE HOSPITALS.

PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

1. THE WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. JOHN G. PARK.

This hospital maintains two establishments; that under the direction of Dr. Park is the new hospital, which was opened for patients in October, 1877. At that time the name of the old Worcester Hospital was changed to "Chronic Asylum," and it was placed under a special superintendent—at first Dr. Park, and afterwards Dr. Quinby. In respect to admissions and discharges, the new hospital continues the register which was kept at the old hospital up to October, 1877; while the chronic asylum has a new register, containing only the chronic pauper patients received under the Act of 1877. These asylum patients are all transferred by this Board from other hospitals and asylums, and few recent cases are among them. In the new hospital most of the patients are committed by the courts, though transfers are sometimes made from the prisons and from other hospitals. The whole number of patients in the year ending October 1, 1886, has been 1,077 (the average number about 756), of whom something less than a sixth part were reported as private patients. There are as many private patients at Worcester as in both the hospitals at Taunton and Northampton, and a few more than at Danvers. The recoveries at Worcester were but 65, and the deaths 47, in a total of 1,077 persons. The death-rate was low, being only 4.3 per cent. of the whole number under treatment. Of the 65 recoveries at Worcester only 54 were first admissions, and 3 were recoveries after four or more admissions. The deaths upon first admissions were 43; and

THE WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

in all the State hospitals, while the recoveries upon first admissions were 218, the deaths upon first admissions were 208. Out of 206 admitted at Worcester during the year, who had never been in a hospital before, the number of recoveries during the year was apparently less than 50. Dr. Park's tables show that the 10,616 patients received at Worcester during fifty-three years have had nearly or quite 18,000 admissions either at Worcester or elsewhere. As 1,640 of these persons died without leaving the Worcester Hospital, the 8,976 other patients must have had an average of two admissions each during their whole hospital life. The whole number of nominal recoveries during the fifty-three years covered by these tables was 4,996, or about 48 per cent. of the whole number (10,616); but as hundreds of these nominally recovered persons had many recoveries each, it is doubtful if the whole number of different persons who went out permanently recovered was more than 3,500, which would be less than 33 per cent.

In order to show what was the result of recovery in cases which did not return to the hospital, Dr. Park prints a table giving the facts concerning 957 persons who were discharged recovered, either upon their only admission or their last readmission. This table shows that, of these 957 persons, only 548 continued sane through the rest of their lives, or up to this time; while 237 relapsed into insanity and are since dead (40 having committed suicide), and 111 relapsed into insanity and are, or have been, living in hospitals or asylums. Of those who are dead, 477 in all, only a little more than half (237) died sane, while 40 committed suicide. This is a ratio of suicide among the recovered insane at least five times as great as in the general community. It would seem probable, from these Worcester statistics, that not much more than half of the patients who recover in our hospitals continue sane through the rest of their lives; but it is too early yet to assume this as a fact. When the other State hospitals have made as careful an examination concerning their discharged patients as has been made at Worcester, some conclusion upon this subject can be

THE WORCESTER HOSPITAL.

definitely drawn. If the fact should prove to be as above stated, the permanent recoveries in our hospitals would not exceed 15 per cent. of all the patients admitted.

The existing arrangements at the new hospital for the comfort of the patients (including single rooms for a greater number than in any of the other hospitals) are, on the whole, better than elsewhere; although the crowded state of the wards has often prevented the patients from enjoying that comfort which it is hoped can hereafter be afforded them. Among other noticeable features of this hospital is the completeness of its facilities for making photographic portraits of the patients, — a recent device of the superintendent for identifying patients who may escape, and for preserving some memorial of their appearance during different stages of their malady. The Northampton Hospital has also adopted this device, but has not carried it to such perfection; and few establishments in the country are believed to be so well equipped as the Worcester Hospital in this respect.

The hospital surplus at Worcester has been much diminished during the calendar year by payments made for the construction of two circular buildings of two stories each for suicidal patients, one of which is almost ready to be occupied, and the other will be in readiness in the spring. The cost of these two buildings will be about \$30,000, which will be drawn entirely from the surplus of the new hospital. The removal of patients to Westborough will perhaps prevent the further accumulation of this surplus. The new buildings are well constructed, and will increase the capacity of the hospital by from 50 to 75 patients.

2. THE WORCESTER CHRONIC ASYLUM.

Superintendent, Dr. H. M. QUINBY.

The accounts of this branch of the Worcester Hospital are separately kept, so that it has a surplus of its own that slightly increases, notwithstanding the improvements constantly made in the buildings, which have now been brought

THE TAUNTON HOSPITAL.

into excellent condition by these improvements. The number of patients here varies less than at the hospitals which receive cases from the courts; being usually kept full by transfers from those hospitals, but making few discharges, except by death. Its capacity is now about 400, and the whole number of patients in 1886 was 476, of whom one recovered and 38 died. The average number was 398, and the average weekly cost was about \$3. The restraint and seclusion of patients has been much diminished, and is now less than in most of the hospitals; and this change has been made without materially increasing the number of attendants or the use of what is sometimes called chemical restraint. The ventilation, heating and general condition of the asylum are noticeably good; and the mortality in the past year has been less than formerly, though greater than in the year immediately preceding. As this is the place of last resort for a large class of the chronic insane, the death-rate can hardly fail to be large in proportion to the whole number of patients.

3. THE TAUNTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, Dr. J. P. BROWN.

For some years past this hospital has been crowded, and the whole number of patients at Taunton, in 1886, was 973, against 920 in the year preceding; the average number was 683, instead of 650 in 1885. This excess of patients has diminished the comfort of the inmates; but the deaths, which were 79 in 1883, were only 67 in 1886. The removal of old patients to almshouses, etc., may account in part for this decrease in deaths. The present death-rate is 7.3 per cent. on the whole number under treatment, — smaller than at the Worcester Asylum, but larger than at most of the other establishments. The medical staff at Taunton is now ample, and the medical records and general registers of the hospital are very well kept. Certain faults of construction and arrangement in the buildings and grounds are difficult to remedy; but the general condition of the

THE TAUNTON HOSPITAL.

Taunton Hospital is better than at any time since 1879. The recoveries do not increase, on the whole, and were but 75 last year.

A new street in the rear of the hospital has taken the place of an old one, which was inconveniently near the buildings, to the great advantage of the hospital. The river, which the new street crosses and into which the hospital sewage is discharged, becomes more offensive each year, and it would be well to dispose the sewage on the farm, if possible. It would, also, be expedient for this hospital to acquire another farm in Taunton or some adjoining town, to which a portion of the patients could be sent, and which could be cultivated by their labor. The present farm is much too small to give sufficient employment to the men, and cannot well be enlarged, because it is surrounded on all sides, either by the river, the Old Colony railroad, the city streets of Taunton, or the suburb of Whittenton, which is extending to meet the city proper. The time will come, therefore, as it came at Worcester, with the old hospital, when the farm land will be too valuable to be used for farming purposes and can be sold for house lots at a great advance on its present appraisal, which is only \$34,800,—although this is a value greatly increased by its proximity to the city. A farm equally useful for cultivation could, perhaps, be bought within five miles of the hospital, for \$10,000; and should it be thought best to increase the capacity of the Taunton buildings, this should rather be done on such a farm than on the present estate. The request of the Trustees for an appropriation to improve their farm buildings has been referred to elsewhere.

4. THE NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, E. B. NIMS, M. D.

Like the other State hospitals, this establishment has increased its admissions during 1886, the whole number for the year ending October 1 being 176, and the aggregate of persons under treatment 647, which is greater by 86 than in

THE NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.

the year 1880. Few transfers have been made to or from this hospital during the year, but 16 persons have been boarded in families, of whom 15 still remain in their boarding places; only one patient having been returned to the hospital from a boarding place. The recoveries at Northampton during the year were 29 and the deaths 26, showing the death-rate to be 4 per cent., and the rate of recovery $4\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. This is the lowest death-rate at any of the establishments for the insane, not excepting Tewksbury Asylum, where the rate is 4.3 per cent. on the total of 417 persons. This small mortality is characteristic of the Northampton Hospital, and is owing mainly to the great proportion of chronic cases there treated. At the Worcester Asylum, however, where all the cases are chronic, the death-rate has been 8 per cent. in a total of 476 persons; but the Worcester cases are the remnant of hospital treatment elsewhere, and therefore a selection of worse lives than those at Northampton. Formerly the Northampton patients were often cases of transfer from the older hospitals, but this is no longer the fact to any great extent.

The improvement of the buildings by the new Superintendent during the past year has been noticeable and is still going on. The cost of these improvements draws heavily on the hospital surplus, but the rate of board is now so much above the actual cost of support at all the older hospitals that a considerable fund accrues each year to make good what is spent in improvements. The Northampton finances have long been managed with so much economy that this accruing fund is greater there, in proportion to the number of patients, than anywhere else. The farm buildings and storehouses at this hospital are better than at any other, and have been much enlarged during 1886. The farm itself is the best of all the State farms, and the most productive, — a fact which greatly assists the Superintendent in keeping down the weekly cost at his establishment. Eleven patients, only, have been removed from Northampton to the new hospital at Westborough.

THE STATE HOSPITALS.

5. THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, WILLIAM A. GORTON, M.D.

The removal of patients from this overcrowded hospital to Westborough has reduced its numbers on the 1st of January considerably below what they were on the 1st of October; and the commitments to Westborough, the proposed removal of Boston patients to the Austin Farm, and the transfers to the new Bridgewater asylum, will no doubt be sufficient to keep the number at Danvers down nearly to 700 during the year 1887. This reduction in the average number, like the corresponding reduction at Taunton and Worcester, will much diminish the yearly income from patients, and will naturally prevent the hospital surplus from increasing beyond \$60,000, near which point it now stands. During the past year this surplus has been but little used for extraordinary repairs and improvements; yet land has been purchased, a new stable built, and the stock of hospital supplies largely increased.

The whole number of persons admitted at Danvers within the year was 505, of whom 381 were first admissions to any hospital; the whole number of persons during the year was 1,247, almost equally divided between men and women. Of these persons 92 recovered, 84 died, and 21 were discharged as "not insane." The whole number of strictly insane persons during the year did not exceed 1,220; and the percentage of recoveries upon this number would be 7.5, and of deaths 6.9. This is a lower rate, both of recovery and death, than has usually been found at Danvers. The low death-rate is satisfactory, in view of the fact that this nospital ordinarily contains many more sick persons than any other State establishments for the insane; the number in bed under treatment for illness being generally about 40, while at Worcester it seldom exceeds 20, and it is even less at Taunton. Should the buildings at Danvers ever be extended, the first need would be special wards for infirmary cases and for filthy patients, who have been accumulating there, as

THE DANVERS HOSPITAL.

they are likely to do in all hospitals from which transfers are frequently made. During the eight and a half years since this hospital was opened, about 500 of its patients have been removed by direct transfer either to other hospitals, to chronic asylums or to almshouses; and most of these transfers were from the better class of chronic patients. At the same time the admissions have been at the rate of nearly 500 in a year, — almost 10 a week, — so that the medical officers, supervisors and attendants have had great labor thrown upon them in the disposal of new cases. All this increases the cost in carrying on the hospital, while diminishing its facilities for the care of curable patients; and it is to be hoped that such a division of commitments can hereafter be made as will relieve the Danvers Hospital from the great pressure of troublesome cases, and the necessity of making such frequent removals.

For the past six years the aggregate recoveries upon first admissions at Danvers have been but 515, while the aggregate deaths upon first admissions have been 521. This shows that in the newest of the State hospitals, receiving more recent cases than any other, the possible recoveries are less than half of those admitted for the first time, while the actual recoveries are much fewer. During seven years, 580 cases of paresis have been received at all the hospitals, 373 of which have already died; and of these, 289 cases and 183 deaths occurred at Danvers. The 580 cases contained so many readmissions and transfers (together with some cases of wrong diagnosis) as to reduce the whole number of persons suffering from this disease nearly to 500 in seven years, of whom some 275 were received at Danvers. At the six hospitals named in Table XX., more than 100 paralytics were admitted last year, and 56 died. It is not likely that this number, which a few years ago would have been considered enormous, will be diminished in future years, but rather increased.

The relapses into insanity of patients discharged from Danvers recovered (or so reported), amount in six years to 150, — the reported recoveries during that time having been

ADMISSIONS AT DANVERS.

583. The net recoveries for six years are therefore reduced to 433, while the deaths during that period were more than 500, — another evidence that death is more frequent than permanent recovery, even in that hospital which has received the largest number of recent cases since it was first opened. The fact that so many of the admissions at Danvers were from cities or large towns has doubtless diminished the recoveries and increased the deaths, for out of 505 admissions in 1886, more than 400 were from places having a population of more than 10,000. Among the persons thus received of known parentage, only 109 had parents born in Massachusetts, and 171 born in America, while there were 334 of foreign parentage. The admissions at all the State hospitals from Suffolk County were 385, out of 1,238 admissions from all the counties; so that 22 per cent. of the population furnished more than 30 per cent. of the insane.

During the year 1886, Dr. Goldsmith, who had been superintendent at Danvers for nearly five years, resigned his position to take charge of the Butler Hospital in Providence, R. I., and was succeeded by the first assistant physician, Dr. Gorton, who had served on the medical staff of this hospital for about four years. The retirement of Dr. Goldsmith from hospital service in Massachusetts is to be regretted, for he had shown signal capacity to deal with the problems of a large and difficult hospital, such as Danvers has always been, and must continue to be.

6. THE WESTBOROUGH INSANE HOSPITAL.

Superintendent, N. EMMONS PAINE, M.D.

Although not yet completed according to the plans of the Trustees, this establishment was opened December 1, 1886, by proclamation of the Governor, and now contains more than 190 inmates. The main building, which is in readiness and mostly furnished, differs in its plan and appointments from every other hospital in the State, — partly because the original arrangement of the structure required this, and partly because the architect has introduced features not else-

THE WESTBOROUGH HOSPITAL.

where found. The most marked of these is the common dining-hall for about 200 patients, and the kitchen near it, at such a short distance that the meals of the patients can be served without delay, and thus brought upon the tables hotter than is usually done in our hospitals and asylums. Such dining-rooms, though frequently seen in Europe, are still a novelty in American hospitals; though they have been used for some years at the Willard Asylum in New York, and the Kankakee Hospital in Illinois, and have lately been constructed at a hospital in Athens, Ohio.

The Westborough dining-hall will not be used by all the patients there, for the extreme wings have separate dining-rooms for certain classes of patients. It will therefore be easy in this establishment to test the merits of small and large dining-rooms, and from the result decide whether to introduce the large ones elsewhere, as is recommended by some of our Superintendents.

Another feature of the Westborough Hospital is the extent of dormitory space, as compared with the number of single rooms, although in this respect it does not differ much from the Taunton Hospital, which has single rooms for less than half its patients. The heating apparatus is so placed as to involve less waste of heat by transmission than in the larger hospitals; and the water-supply, unlike that of all the other State Hospitals, comes from its own grounds, and is wholly in its own control. The building, rebuilding and furnishing of this new establishment seem to have been economically done, and it commences its work under favorable circumstances. Its first patients were supplied by transfer from Worcester and Danvers, under the statute, but it is now receiving patients committed by the courts. Most of its inmates, as in the other hospitals, are chronic cases, and it would not be reasonable to expect a large ratio of recoveries at Westborough.

The change from the crowded wards of the larger hospitals to the greater convenience of the Westborough buildings, as at present occupied, has been very agreeable to most of the patients who were transferred; and this seems

STATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

to be particularly true of the women, who suffer more annoyance from overcrowding than the men. The staff of supervisors and attendants at Westborough is largely composed of persons without much hospital experience, and it will be some months before an organization effective for all purposes can be secured. But the transfers and admissions have been so managed, and the oversight of the hospital authorities is so vigilant, that we have no doubt the proper hospital discipline will be maintained. At all the hospitals there are too frequent changes among the attendants and nurses; and it would be well if some system could be devised to secure a more permanent force of well-trained persons.

The exact cost of the Westborough Hospital cannot yet be stated, because the contracts are not yet closed, even where the work is completed. Up to the 1st of January, 1887, there has been drawn from the treasury for the reconstruction of the Westborough buildings since May 1, 1885, \$185,852.61; for furnishing, \$25,969.16; and for hospital maintenance, \$15,855.94. The amount necessary to complete the hospital, according to the present plan of the Trustees, is estimated by them at \$60,000.

7, 8. THE TEWKSBURY AND BRIDGEWATER ASYLUMS.

Since the removal of 50 patients from Taunton and Worcester to Bridgewater, in anticipation of the opening of the new asylum there, the number at both places exceeds 400. The Tewksbury inmates are five-sixths women, and have mostly been transferred from the State hospitals; but occasionally an inmate of the State almshouse, admitted there as sane, is found to be insane, and transferred to the asylum. The patients are no longer all State paupers, — a considerable number, for whom settlements have been found, boarding there at the expense of cities and towns. They are generally more robust than the patients in the Chronic Asylum at Worcester, but belong to the same general class; and this fact explains the small number of deaths

THE TEWKSBURY ASYLUM.

among them. The low death-rate in recent years is in marked contrast with that which prevailed among the insane at Tewksbury in 1875, and the years preceding, before the medical supervision of the asylum inmates was organized. In 1875 there occurred 58 deaths among 410 insane patients; in 1876 there were 38 deaths among 365 insane persons; in 1877 the deaths fell to 21, and in 1878 to 25, among respectively 338 and 318 insane persons; in 1879 there were but 16 deaths among 256 insane inmates; in 1880, but 8 deaths among 266 insane inmates; in 1881, but 6 deaths among 305 patients; in 1882 there were 25 deaths among 317 patients; in 1883, 16 deaths among 294 patients; in 1884, 17 deaths among 344 patients; in 1885, 23 deaths among 351 patients; and in 1886, 18 deaths among 417 patients,—less than a third part as many as in 1875. The number of attendants is considerable; the insane are better fed and clothed than formerly, and do much more work; a record is kept of their restraint, seclusion, etc., and their whole treatment is more systematic. The insane at Bridgewater are all men, and they also do much work. At the two places on the first of October there were 815 insane persons,—106 men and 309 women. During the twenty years since the Tewksbury Asylum was opened, there were received at both places 2,010 different persons, 1,432 of whom had been inmates of the State hospitals by direct transfer, as follows:—

Former patients at Worcester,	465
“ “ Taunton,	498
“ “ Danvers,	156
“ “ Northampton,	313

Of the other 578 patients in these asylums, a considerable number had been in one of the four hospitals named, but were not transferred directly. Many others had been inmates of the Boston Lunatic Hospital, or of the hospitals or asylums in other States and countries. Of the 867 patients at the Worcester Chronic Asylum, from the time of its opening October 1, 1877, to October 1, 1886, between

THE BRIDGEWATER ASYLUM.

50 and 100 had been inmates of the Tewksbury Asylum or of the State almshouse; upwards of 300 had been patients at Taunton, and nearly 300 patients at Danvers.

The men residing at the Tewksbury Asylum are in a temporary wooden building, convenient for their use, but not fire-proof, and not properly situated for permanence. Should they continue at Tewksbury, which is on some accounts desirable, provision should be made for them in a more permanent building, at a greater distance from the almshouse yard. Should they be removed to the Bridgewater Asylum, this would deprive the State almshouse of a good working force of men, whose labor has been useful in carrying on the farm at that season when the able-bodied sane inmates at Tewksbury are usually few.

The asylum buildings at Bridgewater are well built, consisting of two wings with two stories and a basement, each connected in front by an administration building, which also contains some single rooms for patients. The cost of the whole structure will not exceed \$50,000, with the furnishing, while the capacity of the buildings is estimated by the Superintendent as ample for 150 patients, who will be under the daily care of a competent physician. Should it be necessary, these buildings may be enlarged and a yard set apart for insane convicts; those now under construction can be occupied in February, 1887.

II. MUNICIPAL AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

9. THE BOSTON HOSPITAL.

10. THE IPSWICH RECEPTACLE.

These two establishments are all that remain of the "county receptacles" authorized by law for the chronic and dangerous insane, half a century ago, when many insane persons were kept in prison for restraint. The Boston establishment has become a hospital, though most of its patients are of the chronic class; the Ipswich Receptacle has ceased to rank among hospitals, and is so faulty in many respects that it should now be abandoned. Its patients numbered 57 at the beginning of the year, 66 during the year, and 54 at its close. There was one recovery and 6 deaths; 47 of those remaining are town and city patients from Essex County, and 7 are private patients. The average number is reported as 56, and the average weekly cost has been about \$2.60, — less than half as much as the cost at the South Boston Hospital.

This hospital has not yet been provided by the city of Boston with an asylum branch at Austin Farm; but the policy of doing this is settled, and it is now only a question of time when the crowded wards at South Boston will be relieved by the removal of 100 patients to the buildings now occupied by pauper women at Austin Farm. These buildings will be enlarged and improved, and in the opinion of Dr. T. W. Fisher, the hospital superintendent, will then be convenient for such of his patients as can be sent away from South Boston. His whole number of patients during the year has been 340, and the persons admitted have been 126, of whom 105 were first admissions. The average number is reported as 23½, and the average weekly cost exceeds \$5.00. The recoveries during the year were 28, and the deaths 37,

CORPORATE AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

showing a death-rate of 10.9 on the whole number, which is the highest report at any of the establishments. The rate of recovery was 8.2 per cent. on the whole number, which is also higher than at the State hospitals. The sanitary condition of this establishment will be better when the wards are less crowded, and the death-rate is likely then to be reduced.

Of the patients remaining January 1 (231), nearly all were residents of Boston, and city patients; but twenty-eight were supported by their friends. This hospital usually receives ten times as many "Emergency cases" as any other; and in proportion to its admissions, more recent cases than any other, except the McLean Asylum. A few voluntary patients resort to the Boston Hospital, the number during 1886 having been less than twelve.

11-18. CORPORATE AND PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

Under this title we include those establishments which are supported wholly by their own funds, without receiving the State or the town poor. At present, the only corporate asylum is that at Somerville, which was formerly aided by the State, and still has four State trustees on its board of management. The smaller private asylums, however, may at any time take the corporate form, though none have yet done so. Both these and the McLean Asylum take most of their patients from the wealthier class, and receive, besides those truly insane, patients suffering from nervous diseases and from habits of intemperance. The rates paid by these patients are greatly in excess of the cost at the public hospitals, and the treatment which they receive is more costly, though not always better. Recoveries are reported more frequently here than in the public hospitals; but no return is made of the relapses, so that it is difficult to say whether these recoveries are more permanent than elsewhere. The corporate and private asylums now in existence, in the order of date, are the following: —

11. The McLean Asylum at Somerville, opened in 1818, as a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital in Boston.

PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

12. Dr. Thompson's Asylum at Northampton ("Shady Lawn") opened in 1874.

13. Dr. Bemis's Asylum ("Herbert Hall") at Worcester, opened in 1874.

14. The Doctors Russell's Asylum ("The Highlands") at Winchendon, opened in 1879.

15. Dr. Channing's Asylum at Brookline, opened in 1879.

16. Dr. Stedman's Asylum ("Woodbourne") at West Roxbury, opened in August, 1884.

17. Dr. Benner's Asylum ("Riverside") at Tyngsborough, opened in December, 1884.

18. Dr. Heald's Asylum at Pepperell, opened in July, 1885.

All these, except the McLean Asylum, are strictly private in their character, and for the most part owned or leased by their superintendents. None have been opened and none closed during the year. The McLean Asylum might with equal propriety be called a public hospital, as we have said.

11. THE McLEAN ASYLUM.

Superintendent, Dr. EDWARD COWLES.

This was the first hospital for the insane opened in Massachusetts,—beginning in 1818, as a branch of the Massachusetts General Hospital. It receives neither State patients nor paupers of the towns, but maintains some free beds for patients who cannot pay full board; and occasionally asks to have such cases transferred to the State hospitals. During the year ending October 1, 1886, there have been 263 persons under treatment in its buildings at Somerville, or at a small branch asylum in Lynn. Among these there were 29 recoveries and 15 deaths. A glance at the statistics of the past seven years will show that the McLean Asylum has been rapidly increasing its first admissions,—which in 1880 were 33; in 1881, 38; in 1882, 59; in 1883, 72; in 1884, 86; in 1885, 61, and in 1886, 63. The recoveries naturally followed in the same line of increase,—11 in 1880, 18 in 1881, 23 in 1882, 30 in 1883, 36 in 1884, 42 in 1885 and

THE SOMERVILLE ASYLUM.

29 in 1886. The deaths also have increased, though not regularly, — being 7 in 1880, 13 in 1881, 11 in 1882, 11 in 1883, 21 in 1884, 16 in 1885 and 15 in 1886. Wherever recent cases are numerous, recoveries and deaths will also be many. The recoveries have been promoted, perhaps, by the large number of voluntary admissions at Somerville. There have been 30 admissions of this kind in the calendar year 1886, covering 28 persons; the whole number of persons voluntarily admitted here since 1881 having been 140, and the admissions of cases 167. Out of 43 persons voluntarily admitted to all the hospitals during the calendar year 1886, 29 were received at Somerville, and 27 remained December 31, 1886. There are always more women than men here, and the majority of the patients, as elsewhere, are cases of chronic insanity. There is very little restraint and seclusion, and more amusement and occupation than at the larger hospitals, — though the patients perform little labor. The average board paid by the patients is high, but the income of the asylum does not meet all its expenses, — the balance being drawn from the funds belonging to the parent corporation. In rebuilding at Belmont, room will be provided for more patients, and the land for their use will be more ample.

12-18. THE SMALLER PRIVATE ASYLUMS.

Of these establishments, that of the Drs. Russell, father and son, at Winchendon, usually receives the most patients; but during the past year, Dr. Bemis, at Worcester, has had a larger number, and Dr. Channing, at Brookline, nearly as many. In all they have received about 100 different persons as insane, for several patients have removed during the year from one of these asylums to the other, so that the aggregate shown by the table, 111, is too large. There remained on the first of October, 58 patients, and the average number during the year had been 57. The average weekly cost is not reported, but cannot have been less than \$20. Nearly three-fifths of the patients were women, and there were fewer cases than usual of violence or excitement among them. There are

MASSACHUSETTS HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

many patients in these asylums not strictly insane, but so classified in respect to recovery, which accounts in part for the disproportionate number of recoveries in these small establishments. Most of them, as we have said, receive persons not really insane, as well as those whom the law requires to be committed. The Adams Nervine Asylum at Jamaica Plain also receives, occasionally, persons who become insane, and are then discharged, — that institution not being intended for such patients. These frequently enter the private asylums, and sometimes find their way into the public hospitals. There are a few private families in different parts of the State which receive private patients as boarders, but without the license which is necessary for a private asylum. The number of such families is unknown, and cannot well be ascertained until they are required to report to this Board.

THE HOSPITALS IN GENERAL.

Of the eighteen establishments named above, fourteen may reasonably claim that they afford hospital treatment to their patients, — for this is true of all the private asylums and of all the other establishments, except the chronic asylums at Bridgewater, Ipswich and Tewksbury. The latter contain, at present, about 460 inmates. But in all the State hospitals, in the Boston Hospital, and in the McLean Asylum, a majority of the patients are really asylum cases, remaining where they are for safe keeping and maintenance rather than for treatment. Among the 4,050 inmates at present residing in the eighteen establishments, not more than 600, by estimate, are curable; leaving more than 3,400 chronic cases, including the 870 in the four asylums. If this calculation is correct there must be about 2,500 asylum cases, together with the hospital cases, in those establishments which are managed on a hospital basis. If the best classification could be followed in all our establishments for the insane, at least 1,500 of these asylum patients would be in chronic asylums, leaving greater space and better facilities in the hospital buildings for those patients who need special

CONDITION OF THE HOSPITALS.

treatment, either because they are curable, or from some other feature of their insanity.

This undue mingling of hospital and asylum cases, in the same wards, is the most unsatisfactory element in the present condition of all the State hospitals, and of the smaller hospitals. At Westborough the ill-effects of this mingling do not yet appear; but they will be manifest there before the close of 1887. While it is impossible, as things now stand, to make the classification of all patients theoretically perfect, it can be much improved in Massachusetts, from this time forward, by keeping in mind the advantages of separating to a great extent the recent and the chronic patients. Wherever this is done, economy is promoted, for it is found that it does not cost so much more to care for recent and violent patients by themselves, as it costs less to provide for the mass of the chronic insane, in suitable buildings and with suitable occupation. For example, the patients at the Worcester Asylum are well maintained at a weekly cost of less than \$3; those at Tewksbury and Bridgewater at a weekly cost of less than \$2.50; while the best hospital treatment for 1,500 cases in a year need not exceed \$5 a week. If 4,000 asylum cases are treated for an average of \$2.50 a week, and 1,500 hospital cases for an average of \$5 a week, the net cost would be less than under the present arrangement.

Making allowance for the unsatisfactory condition to which we have referred, the Massachusetts hospitals are well managed. The medical staff is much larger than formerly, and better trained; the general health of the patients is better cared for, and they are more constantly employed; there is less restraint and seclusion, and there is much less of what is called "chemical restraint," by drugs. The financial management of all the hospitals is good; their income exceeds their expenditure; and their accounts are so kept as to show satisfactorily how the money is expended. The rate of mortality is almost everywhere low, and suicides in the establishments are almost unknown. In course of a year, instances occur of negligence and severity on the part of attendants, but these result in the

MERITS AND DEFECTS OF OUR HOSPITALS.

discharge of the offender. The correspondence of the insane is much less restricted than formerly, and there is little well-founded complaint of unjust commitment, or serious abuse. It would be easy to point out defects and points of excellence in all the hospitals; but all are so conducted as to improve their standing from year to year; and this, we must conclude, is largely owing to the constant supervision which the State and the boards of management exercise. There is little jealousy between the different hospitals, and all of them, by their records and reports, are doing something to advance a better knowledge of the malady with which they deal.

Two defects are now to be noticed in our hospital organization; and both can be corrected without much difficulty, if time is allowed and systematic effort employed. The most important, in a practical way, is the low standard of qualification for nurses and attendants, which partly causes and is partly caused by the frequent changes in the force of attendants. A higher standard would involve higher wages, and thus the force would become more permanent; on the other hand, the frequent changes make it needful that the vacancies should be filled, for the present, even if the candidates are not well qualified,—and thus the evil perpetuates itself. Two methods of meeting it have been suggested, and both may be found useful. The first is to divide the ward work so as to give the more menial part to a lower grade of employees, who would have little to do with the discipline of patients,—as is now done in the best general hospitals,—leaving the trained nurses free to perform the higher duties for which they are trained. Such a division of labor would allow the lower work to be paid less and the higher work paid more than is now done, and would thus secure the permanence which increased compensation could give. The second method, not inconsistent with the first, would be to train attendants in a hospital school, as is now done with nurses in the best general hospitals. An experiment of this kind has been tried at the McLean Asylum and at the Buffalo Insane Hospital of New York; in both cases with good

TRAINING SCHOOLS FOR ATTENDANTS.

results, thus far. In Massachusetts it might be well for all the State hospitals to unite in such a training school, each contributing the money that would be necessary. The final result would be, probably, the employment of fewer persons in the higher grades, and perhaps the saving of money in salaries; but in any case, the insane would be better cared for, and the superintendents would have a lighter burden of responsibility. On this subject Dr. Gorton, Superintendent of the Danvers Hospital, says, after recommending the training of attendants in hospital schools:—

Undoubtedly a considerable increase of wages might result at first, but the general belief is that, with proper training, the number of actual attendants would be diminished, and many, so rated under the present system, would be replaced by a class of domestic workers, whose wages would not reach those of the trained attendants, and upon whom but little of the actual responsibility of caring for patients would be placed. In this way the true function of the attendants would be reached, a dignity given to their occupation, and a social status accorded them, which would encourage and stimulate them to the best work within their power. Of course, every hospital is, in a certain sense, a training school; but, without sustained and systematic efforts, the training afforded must be more or less inadequate to the desired result,—namely, a skilful, competent and interested corps of workers in each hospital, and a body of intelligent men and women from whom managers or supervisors of the insane, in large almshouses, etc., could be drawn. The unqualified success of training schools in connection with general hospitals in all the large cities, and the fact that trained nurses are now regarded as indispensable, goes far to show that the training of attendants upon the insane will in the future become as important to the successful management of lunatic hospitals as the training of nurses now is in the management of hospitals for the treatment of general diseases. Not the least important result seems likely to be that, with a large body of intelligent and well-qualified attendants, with such a systematization of the work as shall interest them thoroughly, and with a position accorded them that will attract, rather than repel, a large number of competent people not now willing to engage in hospital service, the frequent changes, so trying to all hospital managers, will be largely

CHANGES FROM STATE TO TOWN ACCOUNT.

obviated, the organization improved, and harmonious, effective administration very greatly facilitated.

A second defect, which is more important theoretically, is the noticeable lack in our Massachusetts hospitals of original research into the physical causes of mental disease. Autopsies and microscopic investigation are almost disregarded here, while in some of the European hospitals they are a main feature of the medical work; and, consequently, the pathology of brain disease is much better understood in Europe than in America. In a Commonwealth so rich and enlightened as ours, this form of professional research should not be neglected, but, on the contrary, should be encouraged. Perhaps one of several practical ways to do this would be to appoint a single pathologist of eminence for all the State hospitals, giving him power to direct and pursue the necessary investigations and requiring him to make report.

THE INSANE POOR OF CITIES AND TOWNS.

Nineteen-twentieths of this class are supported in hospitals, asylums and almshouses, and the great majority of them in the State establishments; but a few are boarded in families at the public expense. This has long been the custom in some of the smaller towns which have no almshouses, and it has been hoped that the number so placed would increase by the effect of the statute of 1885, chapter 385. Such a result has not yet been noticed, for the cities and towns generally have neglected to avail themselves of this law. Many of the insane poor residing in families have been visited during the past year and their condition ascertained; while the insane boarded out under the new law have been frequently visited. Many of the persons who enter the State hospitals as State patients are found in course of the year to have city or town settlements and are charged accordingly. Thus, during the year ending October 1, 1886, 770 cases, nominally State paupers (including recommitments), were committed to the several lunatic hospitals. Of the whole number there supported, nominally as State

THE INSANE POOR. — REMOVALS.

patients, during some portion of the year, 395 were found to have settlements in some city or town, while of those supported by the State during a portion of the year, 101 were removed from the State.

These 770 cases, nominally State paupers, were committed to the several lunatic hospitals during the year ending September 30, 1886, as follows : —

To the Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	369
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	202
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	145
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	54
	<hr/>
	770

Besides these, 19 were admitted as sane persons to the State Almshouse and State Workhouse, who afterwards appeared to be insane, and were transferred to some asylum or hospital.

The 101 persons removed out of the State were sent as follows : —

From the Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	42
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	20
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	15
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	12
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury,	9
Chronic Asylum, Worcester,	3
	<hr/>
	101

In 14 cases, the friends of State patients were prevailed on to provide for them.

An aggregate of 361 insane persons, transferred to town or private account (236), or removed by overseers or friends (125), were situated as follows : —

In the Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	203
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	87
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	47
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	7
Chronic Asylum, Worcester,	10
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury,	7
	<hr/>
	361

INSANE CONVICTS, ETC.

But for these removals of State patients, the public asylums would be much more crowded than they now are.

The number in these establishments has also been diminished a little by the removal of patients to boarding-places, as already mentioned, and still more by the withdrawal of city and town patients to the almshouses and local asylums. It is impossible to say exactly how many of the latter class there are at the present time, for we have no complete returns from all the cities and towns since April 1, 1886. We have stated the number at 750, and the whole number of the insane boarding in families at public expense is now about 110, making a total of 860 besides those in the establishments above-named.

Among the State poor in the hospitals, and chiefly at Worcester, are some 70 persons who have committed crimes, but were either acquitted by reason of insanity, or sent to the hospitals, because they became insane in some State prison or reformatory. Over many of these inmates this Board has no power of discharge, and therefore cannot relieve the State of the cost of their support, when hospital treatment is no longer needed; because the laws require them to remain in the State Hospital unless pardoned by the Governor, or released upon some other condition which this Board cannot control. The whole number of insane persons in the State hospitals who have either been sentenced for crime, accused of crime and acquitted by reason of insanity, or in some other way brought to the notice of the criminal courts, is about 160; of whom 135 are men and 25 women. This aggregate includes, besides the State patients above mentioned, many who have settlements in some city or town, and several who belong in other communities, to which they ought to be returned rather than permanently maintained in our hospitals. This subject has frequently been brought to the notice of the Board within two years, and action upon it, in some way, now seems needful.

THE INSANE POOR.

THE CAUSES OF INSANITY.

We print no statistics of the alleged causes of insanity, for the so-called causes are frequently, perhaps generally, misstated, so that to publish them would not increase the knowledge of insanity. It would be possible for the hospitals to report them in a more useful form, as we have mentioned. The Tables concerning Forms of Disease in the Appendix (XX. and XXI.) really throw much light on the causation of insanity. Thus, it appears by Table XXI., that in seven years, at six of the public hospitals, there had been 580 cases of general paralysis, 95 of ordinary paralysis, 449 of epilepsy, 127 of idiocy or imbecility and 44 of organic brain diseases, — in all, 1,295 cases out of 9,615, where definite physical conditions determined the insanity. There were also 451 cases of alcoholic insanity or delirium tremens, — in which there were 253 recoveries, and 97 cases where no insanity appeared. Among 4,426 *cases* of mania, 1,269 nominally recovered; in 2,007 *cases* of melancholia, 528 nominally recovered; while in 1,334 *cases* of dementia, only 15 recovered and 461 died. It would be interesting to trace the influence of heredity in all cases, but this cannot yet be done with much accuracy. The occupation of persons who become insane has something to do with their attacks of insanity; and therefore the Table of Occupations, given in the Appendix, may be of some value in the study of causation. For three years past some women, the wives of farmers, appear in the Table among the farming class; but wives have generally been entered as “housekeepers,” and during the seven years, 1,950 women thus designated have been admitted, out of 3,873 women whose occupations were classified. In the same time, 948 women were admitted as “domestics” and 270 as “operatives.” These terms are frequently interchangeable, and the same is true, to some extent, of “housekeepers,” many of whom have been either operatives or domestics. Generally speaking, it is the circumstances of life connected with each occupation, rather than the occupation itself, which promotes insanity; for the

 AGGREGATE OF THE INSANE, 1887.

same pursuit in cities will be accompanied by much more insanity than in country places. The increasing density of population, in consequence of the growth of cities and large towns, adds perceptibly to the number of the insane in all countries, and perhaps nowhere more than in Massachusetts.

Summary of the Insane in Massachusetts, January 1, 1887.

The whole number of patients remaining in all the Massachusetts asylums and hospitals, January 1, 1887, was about 4,050; the number in almshouses and local asylums about 750; in the aggregate, therefore, about 4,800 insane persons in establishments of all kinds at the present time. There are, also, something less than 110 insane persons boarding in private families at public expense; and, of course, many more who are living in their own families, or boarding at their own expense or that of their friends. The State hospitals and asylums contained, January 1, 1887, 3,540 patients, classified as follows:—

Men,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,622
Women,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,918
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,540
State patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,120
Town patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2,048
Private patients,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	372
Total,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3,540

In the municipal asylums, January 1, 1887, there were 284 patients, viz.: at the Boston Hospital, 231 patients, — of whom 112 were men, 119 women, 203 were city and town patients and 28 private patients; and at Ipswich, 53 patients, — of whom 34 were men, 19 women, 7 private patients, and 46 city and town patients. At the McLean Asylum there were 158 patients, all private, — of whom 72 were men and 86 women; 7 women were then absent on visits, and 2 men, making 167 on the Register. Among the whole 4,050 there were some 35 persons who had origin-

AGGREGATE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

ally sought admission as voluntary patients, but some of these are now held under the order of court. At the small private asylums there were 68 patients, all private, of whom 25 were men and 43 women. In the town almshouses and city asylums there were about 320 men and 430 women. In the aggregate, therefore, there were about 2,200 men and 2,625 women in all these establishments on the 1st of January, 1887, besides 104 — 35 men, 69 women — boarding in families, of whom about a third part were State patients, and the rest city or town patients; making an aggregate of insane persons under official supervision throughout the Commonwealth amounting to 4,927; among whom there was an excess of between 400 and 500 women.

In respect to this large number of the Massachusetts insane — their classification, treatment and general condition — much has been said in the pages preceding; much will be found in the Appendix (pp. 68–89), and something will be added in the recommendations of the Board to the Legislature.

NOTE. — The number of State and Town patients changes at the end of each quarter by the finding of local settlements; and the numbers given on pp. cxliii and lx are not now exact. The classification at Westborough, January 1, was: State patients, 60; town patients, 115; private, 12, — in all, 187.

RECOMMENDATIONS OF THE BOARD.

PART FOURTH.

GENERAL REMARKS AND SPECIAL RECOMMENDATIONS.

In the preceding pages the Board has performed the duty, required by statute, of exhibiting its own proceedings during the year 1886, and the condition and operations of the State establishments under its supervision, for the year ending October 1, 1886, with the corresponding tables, which will be found in the Appendix. It has also presented certain general facts of expenditure and number of inmates in these establishments for the calendar year 1886, in order to exhibit the information upon which its estimates for the year 1887 are based. What now remains is to make some general comments on the state of things thus appearing, and a summary of the Board's recommendations which look towards action by the Legislature.

1. *Immigration.*

Besides the immigrants yearly arriving in Massachusetts by water, for whom head-money is collected, under authority of the National Congress, there is also a considerable immigration by land from Canada. In former years the Canadian immigrants often introduced small-pox in various parts of the Commonwealth, but the year 1886 shows few instances of this. In regard to immigrants landing at the sea and lake ports, an effort is making in some of the States to have the immigration laws so amended as to place the supervision of all such immigrants in the hands of officers appointed by the National Government, instead of leaving it, as the Act of 1882 did, with the several States. There appears to be no reason for legislation of this kind, provided the State officials who now enter into contracts with the Secretary of the Treasury for the execution of the Act of 1882

THE SICK STATE POOR.

perform their whole duty. It seems plain that the immigration acts should remain as they now are, in this respect, so long as their operation is satisfactory, as it appears to be in Massachusetts; while we should welcome any amendment which would promote a better enforcement of the existing laws.

2. *The Sick State Poor.*

In this class are included both those provided for from the appropriation for contagious diseases and those coming under the Act of 1865. This law forbids the removal of sick persons infected with contagious disease, or so ill as to have their health endangered by removal, from the city or town where they apply for relief. In its Seventh Annual Report the Board called the attention of Overseers of the Poor to the unusual number of deaths during the year 1885 among the State poor at the State Almshouse, almost immediately following their reception there; some of those received dying within a few hours after admission. During 1886 similar deaths, though a smaller number, have occurred in the same way, and there have been one or more cases of persons obviously suffering from contagious diseases sent to the State Almshouse by Overseers. The Board would therefore renew its recommendation of last year, that more vigilance be exercised by the town and city officers who have in charge the examination and transfer of such persons to the State Almshouse; and also would recommend that some penalty be provided in case any city or town officer, or other person, shall be a party to the removal of any enfeebled or sick person to the State Almshouse, where life or health is endangered by such removal. In each city and town, so far as practicable, sick persons applying for relief and believed to be State paupers should be examined by a medical man, upon whose decision should depend their removal to a State Almshouse, or their treatment in the place where they make application. The hospital service of the State Almshouse has not met with the approval of the Board, and efforts will be made to effect a change which will result in permanent improvement in that direction.

PROPOSED METHOD OF REGULATING COMMITMENTS.

3. *The Commitment of Insane Persons to the Different Hospitals.*

A great inconvenience has been felt of late years at several of the State Lunatic Hospitals on account of the excess of commitments thereto, occasioned by an unequal distribution of these commitments among the hospitals authorized to receive patients from the courts. This is an evil more easily pointed out than remedied, for any judge is at liberty to commit patients to any hospital he pleases; and few of the judges can be kept informed of the condition of each hospital from time to time, even if they were disposed to regulate their orders of commitment by the convenience of the hospitals. Now that the Westborough Insane Hospital has been opened, and is authorized to receive patients of a special class, a new element of uncertainty appears in the commitments; for it is by no means clear how many patients desiring homœopathic treatment will be sent to Westborough in any given time. The opening of a new asylum at Bridgewater, and the extension of asylum facilities at Boston and other cities, will furnish an opportunity to remove from the hospitals many chronic patients who can better be cared for elsewhere. We would therefore submit for the consideration of the Legislature a definite but not unchangeable method for the distribution of the insane, both recent and chronic, among the establishments which will be in existence during 1887.

There being at present no hospital districts in Massachusetts, and one of the State hospitals necessarily drawing its patients from the whole State (the Westborough Homœopathic Hospital), let the other four State hospitals have special districts assigned to them as follows: To the Danvers Hospital, the whole county of Essex and so much of Middlesex as lies east of Westford and north of Framingham; to the Worcester Hospital, the rest of Middlesex County, the whole of Worcester County and that part of Norfolk County which does not lie on the Old Colony Railroad; to the Taunton Hospital, the rest of Norfolk County, and the entire counties of Barnstable, Bristol, Dukes, Nantucket and

INSANE PERSONS AND INEBRIATES.

Plymouth; to the Northampton Hospital, the four western counties. Then let the rest of the Commonwealth, namely, the County of Suffolk, send its insane persons alternately and in equal numbers to the three hospitals at Danvers, Taunton and Worcester, except such as for sufficient cause may be sent to the Westborough and Boston Hospitals, the McLean Asylum or the other private asylums; and let the Receptacle at Ipswich be closed.

The commitments from the general community being thus provided for, the transfers of chronic patients from the hospitals above-named, to the asylums at Worcester, Tewksbury and Bridgewater, and the local asylums of the cities, should be made under direction of the State Board according to a definite system, which should provide for the proper selection of patients for transfer according to sex and mental or physical condition; so that a different class of the chronic insane should be sent to each of the three State asylums, and only such persons be removed to the local asylums as these could at the time conveniently receive and provide for.

4. *An Inebriate Asylum.*

Under chapter 42 of the Resolves of the Legislature of 1884, this Board was instructed to consider and report to the Legislature of 1885 the expediency of establishing an institution for the care, keeping and reformation of persons arrested for or convicted of drunkenness. The Board made a special report on the subject to the Legislature of 1885, in which it recommended that the State establish an institution for the treatment of inebriates, distinguishing between those of the vicious or criminal class and those free from criminal habits and tendencies. The Board renews its recommendation, believing that inebriates require special treatment for their recovery and reformation.

5. *The State Almshouse and State Workhouse.*

This Board, after nearly three years' observation of the effect of consolidating the governments of the State Almshouse and of the State Workhouse in one body of trustees,

THE STATE AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

find that in the practical operation of the Act of 1884 it is difficult to reach the end aimed at; and believe that when the Asylum for Insane Men, which is now nearly completed at the State Workhouse, shall have been finished and opened, other objections will be found to the continuance of the two establishments under one government. The Board are, therefore, of the opinion that the Act of 1884, consolidating the two institutions under the control of one body of trustees, should be repealed, and a separate board of trustees should be created for each institution; and that two women should be appointed to each board.

6. *Children in Almshouses.*

In some instances the overseers of the poor in cities and large towns neglect to place out poor children under their charge in their several almshouses, and in cases where they could be boarded out suitably under the law. The Board, therefore, recommend that it be authorized to place out such children when the cities and towns in question neglect to do so within a reasonable time, and that the expense of such placing and boarding out be borne by the municipality to which the children may be chargeable.

7. *Autopsies and Microscopic Research into Causes of Mental Diseases.*

The Board recommends, as mentioned on page cxxxix, that a pathologist of eminence be appointed, under authority of the Legislature, to make or supervise autopsies and microscopic investigations at all the State Hospitals for the Insane, for the purpose of inquiring into the physical causes and conditions attendant on mental diseases.

SUPPLEMENT TO REPORT.

SUPPLEMENT TO THE BOARD'S REPORT.

THE OUT-DOOR POOR OF MASSACHUSETTS, 1878-86.

In order to exhibit to the eye of the reader the fluctuations, from month to month and from year to year, in the numbers of the Out-Door Poor in the various classes to which they belong, under our system of relief, the annexed plates have been prepared, some of which relate to the work of the past year and others include several years past. The periods taken do not in all cases cover the time since this Board began its work (in 1879), but in several instances extend back into the administration of the Board of State Charities, which was mainly of a similar nature. The plates which relate to infants go back no farther than 1880, because that was the year in which the Board for the first time assumed direct charge of foundlings and deserted infants. These pages (Plates VII. and VIII.) exhibit the number of infants supported and the deaths in each month or year; and attention is particularly called to the great prevalence of infant mortality in the month of August. On the other hand, sickness among the poor of all ages appears to be most frequent in January, March and February, — August coming fourth in order. The great number of cases of wife-settlement appearing in the month of January is chiefly in consequence of the renewal of notices at the beginning of the calendar year.

PLATE I.

A comparison by months for the official year, of the number of persons aided by the Department of Out-Door Poor under notices received for the sick State poor for each month; it does not include cases continued from the previous months.

SICK STATE POOR. — *Persons supported from Oct. 1, 1885 to Sept. 30, 1886.*

1885, Oct., . . .	373	1886, Jan., . . .	816	1886, April, . . .	361	1886, July, . . .	361
Nov., . . .	413	Feb., . . .	486	May, . . .	328	Aug., . . .	450
Dec., . . .	396	March, . . .	600	June, . . .	333	Sept., . . .	361
Total,				5,328.			

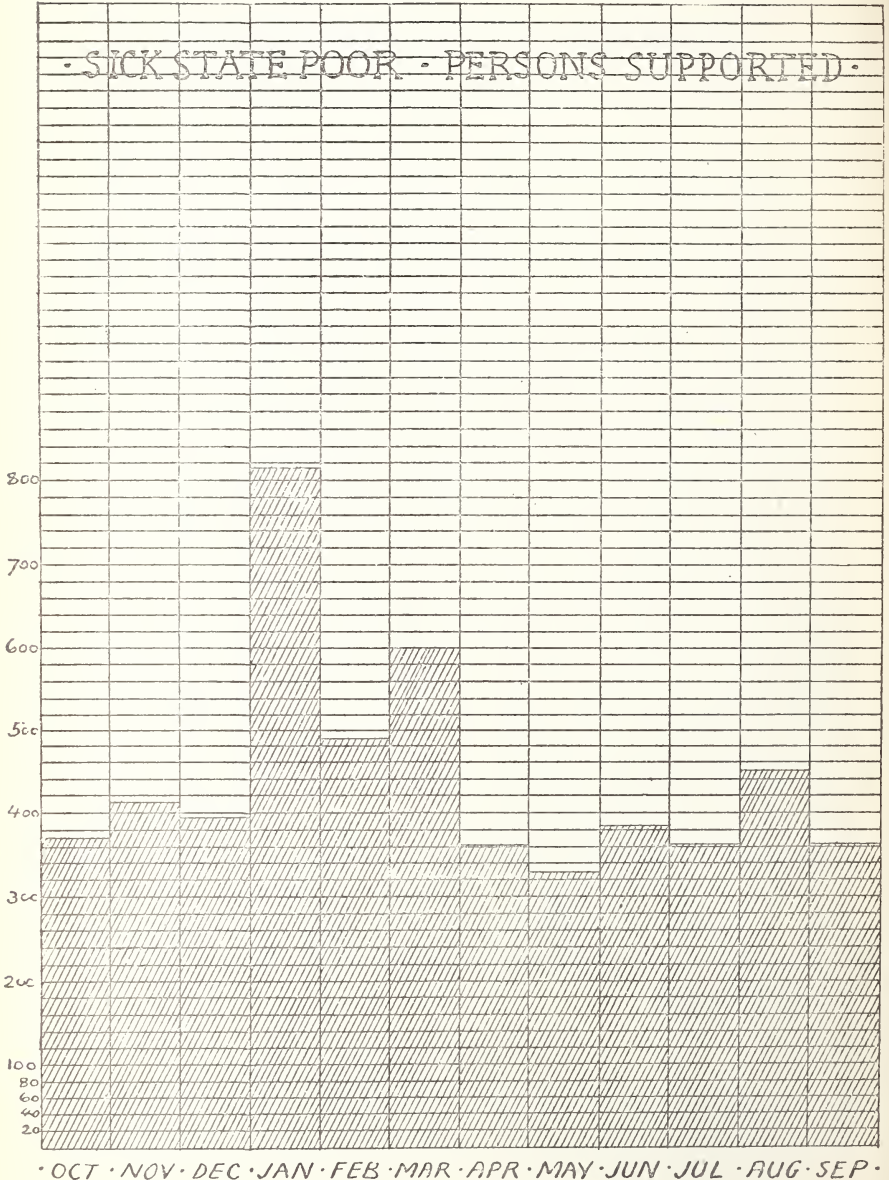


PLATE II.

A comparison by years of the number of notices for the sick State poor received during the several official years from 1877 to 1886, inclusive.

SICK STATE POOR NOTICES.

1877, . . . 2,853	1879, . . . 2,481	1881, . . . 2,312	1883, . . . 3,621	1885, . . . 3,731
1878, . . . 3,205	1880, . . . 1,891	1882, . . . 3,583	1884, . . . 3,465	1886, . . . 3,278

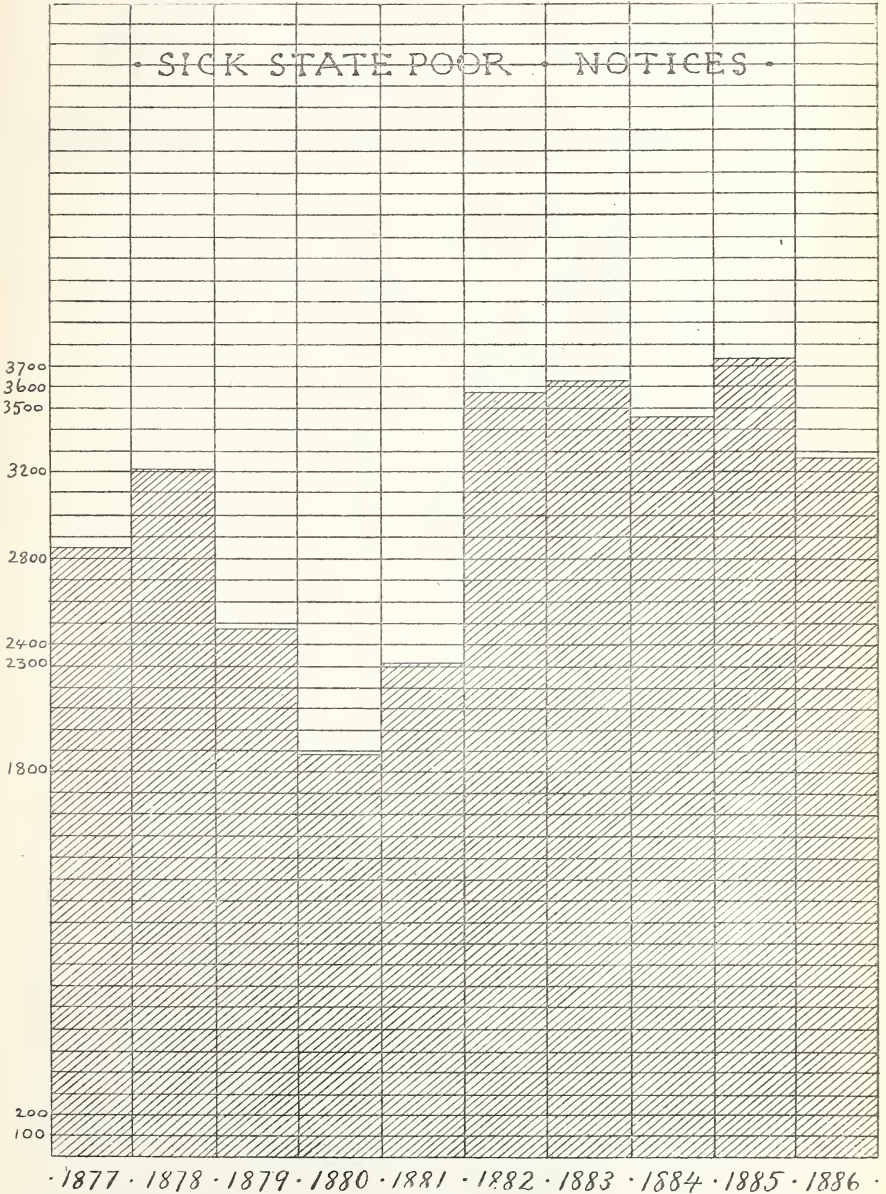


PLATE III.

A comparison by months for the official year, of the number of persons supported by the Department of Out-Door Poor under notices in cases of wife settlement for each month; it does not include cases continued from the previous months. It does include, however, all the persons covered by the notices, whether settled or not.

WIFE SETTLEMENT. — *Persons supported from Oct. 1, 1885 to Sept. 30, 1886.*

1885, Oct., . . . 60	1886, Jan., . . . 1,174	1886, April, . . . 95	1886, July, . . . 27
Nov., . . . 66	Feb., . . . 262	May, . . . 93	Aug., . . . 36
Dec., . . . 407	March, . . . 208	June, . . . 56	Sept., . . . 37
Total, 2,521.			

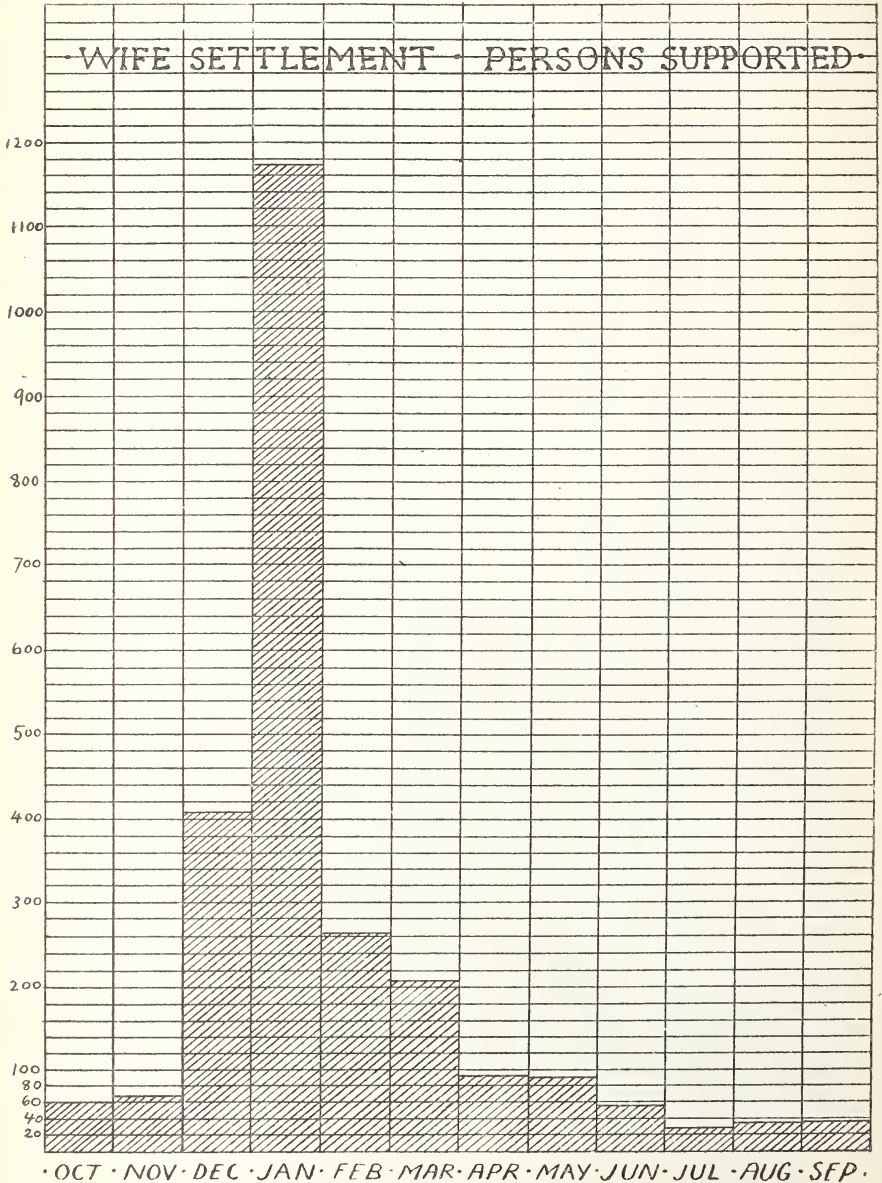


PLATE IV.

A comparison by years of the number of notices received in cases of wife settlement, during the several official years from 1877 to 1886, inclusive.

WIFE SETTLEMENT NOTICES.

1877, . . . 58	1879, . . . 130	1881, . . . 488	1883, . . . 482	1885, . . . 681
1878, . . . 30	1880, . . . 453	1882, . . . 401	1884, . . . 434	1886, . . . 570

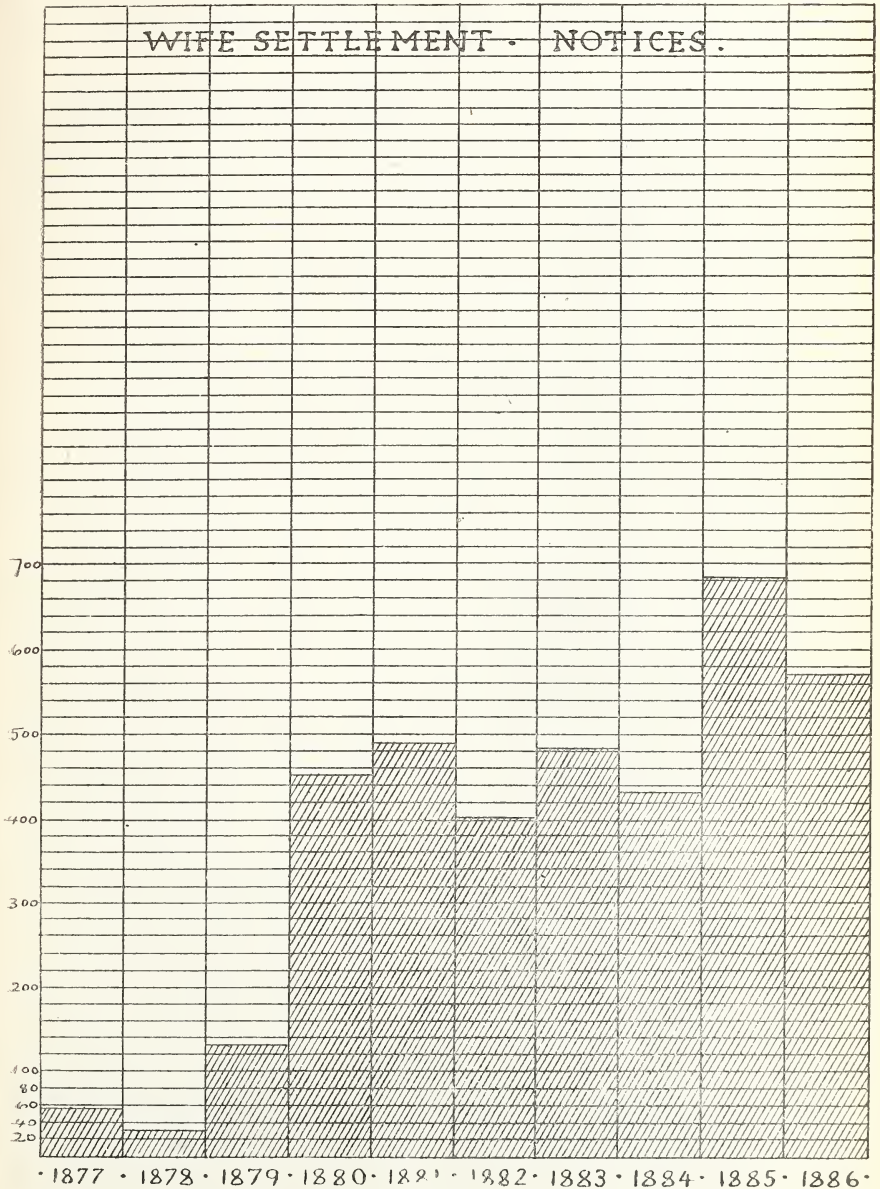


PLATE V.

A comparison by months for the official year, of the number of persons supported by the Department of Out-Door Poor under notices for temporary aid for each month; it does not include cases continued from the previous months.

TEMPORARY AID. — *Persons supported from Oct. 1, 1885, to Sept. 30, 1886.*

1885, Oct., . . .	474	1886, Jan., . . .	1,864	1886, April, . . .	348	1886, July, . . .	245
Nov., . . .	556	Feb., . . .	1,159	May, . . .	212	Aug., . . .	260
Dec., . . .	1,017	March, . . .	754	June, . . .	270	Sept., . . .	258
Total,				7,417.			

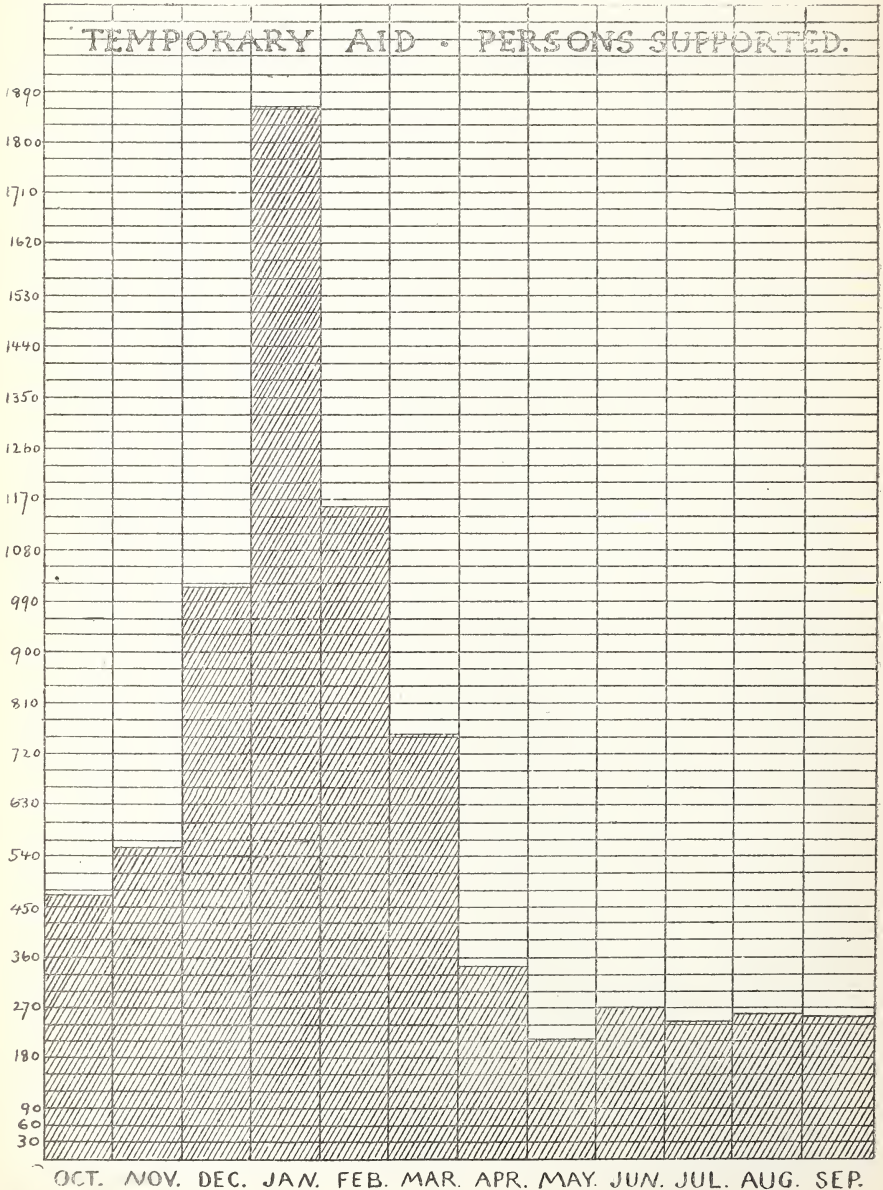


PLATE VI.

A comparison by years of the number of notices received for cases of temporary aid during the several official years from 1878 to 1886, inclusive.

TEMPORARY AID NOTICES.

1878,	2,941	1881,	1,577	1884,	1,807
1879,	5,074	1882,	1,334	1885,	2,108
1880,	1,553	1883,	1,354	1886,	1,772

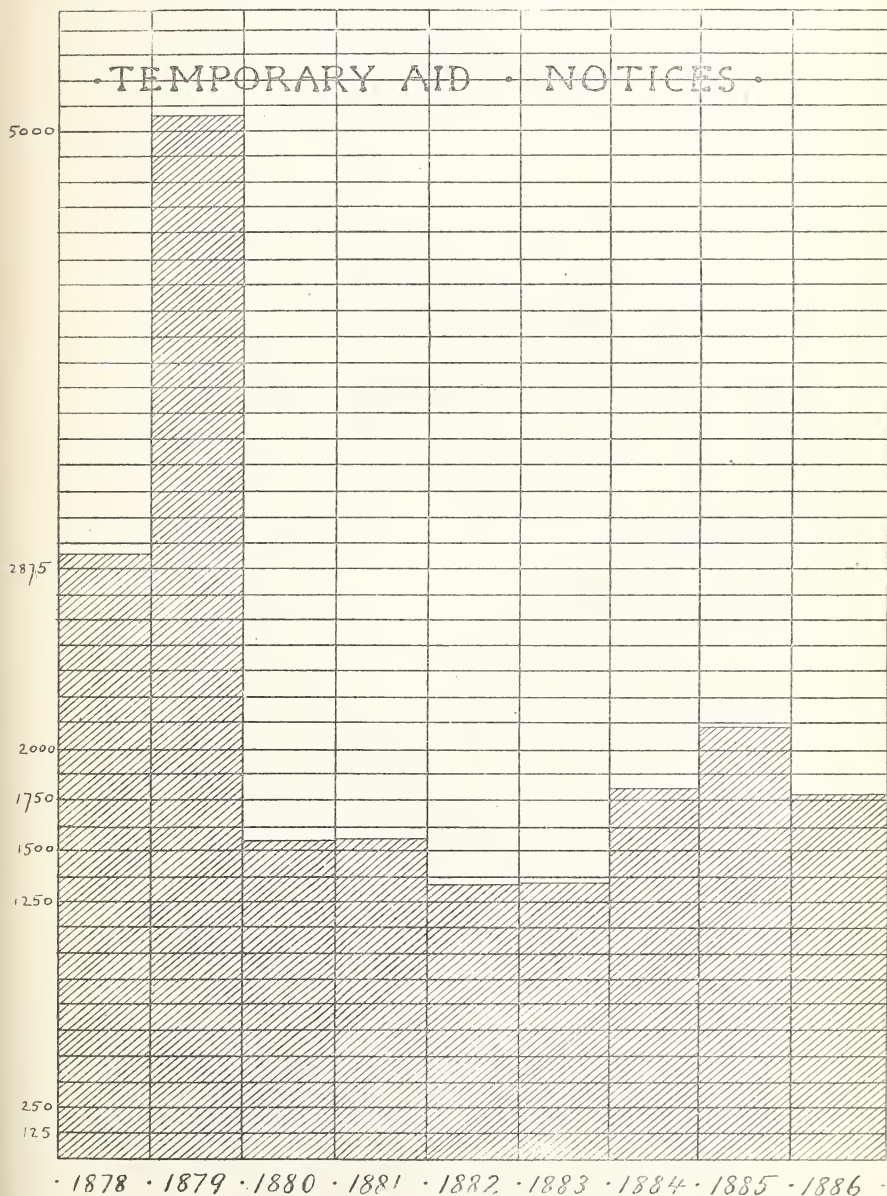


PLATE VII.

A comparison by years of the number of infants supported by the Department of Out-Door Poor from 1880 to 1886, inclusive; also of the number of deaths among these infants, and of the percentages of such mortality.

INFANTS SUPPORTED FROM 1880 TO 1886, INCLUSIVE, WITH MORTALITY AND PERCENTAGE OF THE SAME.

	Infants Supported.	Deaths.	Per Cent.
1880,	252	64	25.39
1881,	230	45	19.56
1882,	274	47	17.15
1883,	316	42	13.29
1884,	264	34	12.87
1885,	235	33	14.04
1886,	213	34	15.96

· INFANTS SUPPORTED ·

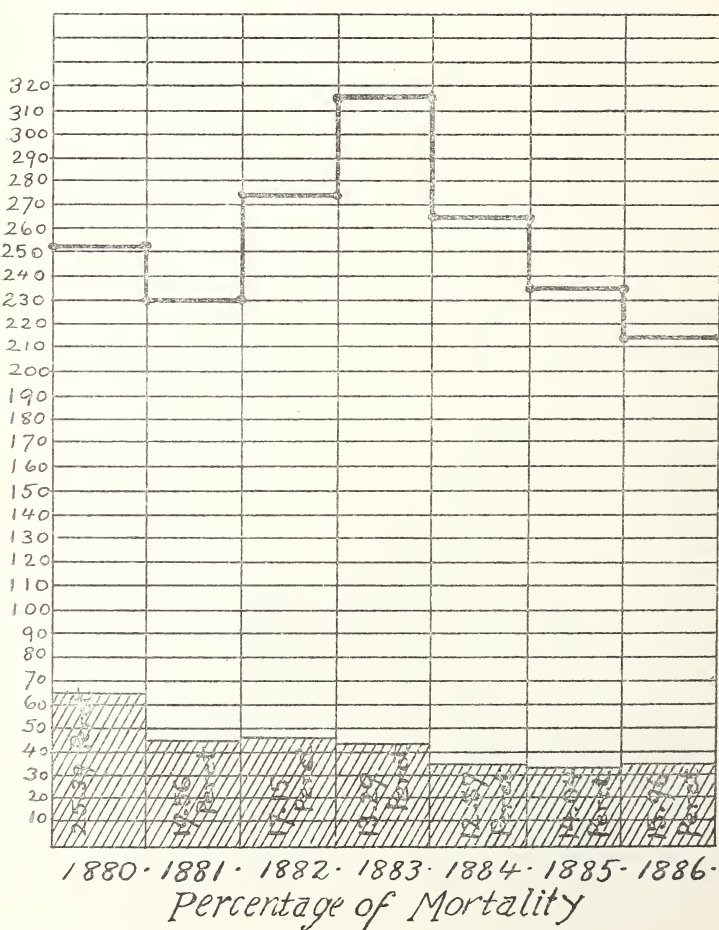
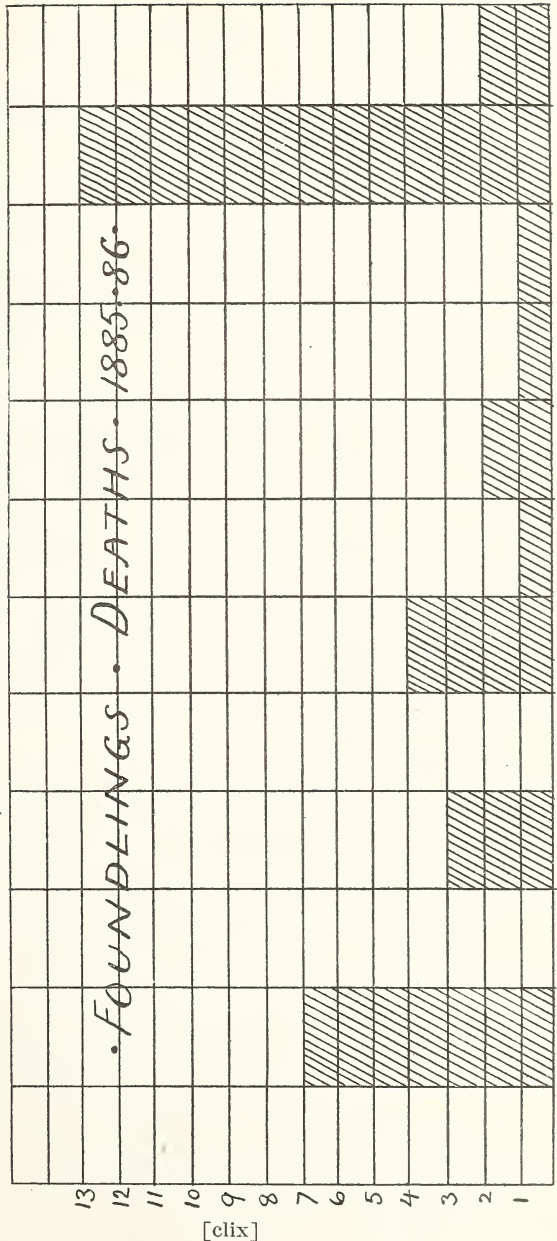


PLATE VIII.

A comparison by months for the official year, of the number of deaths among the infants supported by the Department of Out-Door Poor.

DEATHS.—*Infants.*

1885, Oct., . . . 0	1885, Dec., . . . 0	1886, Feb., . . . 0	1886, April, . . . 1	1886, June, . . . 1	1886, Aug., . . . 13
Nov., . . . 7	Jan., . . . 3	Mar., . . . 4	May, . . . 2	July, . . . 1	Sept., . . . 2
Total, 34.					



• OCT • NOV • DEC • JAN • FEB • MAR • APR • MAY • JUN • JUL • AUG • SEP •

[clix]

ANNUAL CENSUS OF THE POOR.

ANNUAL CENSUS OF THE POOR, JANUARY 1, 1887.

The returns from 312 cities and towns, received up to January 15, 1887, show the following results, as compared with similar returns for the year 1886.

	January 1, 1887.	January 1, 1886
City and town poor fully supported, . . .	6,729	6,656
“ “ partially supported, . . .	14,563	16,983
Vagrants at this date, . . .	423	546
Insane persons (included above), . . .	2,365	2,314
Total of all classes, . . .	21,715	24,185

The population of the cities and towns above mentioned was, in 1885, 1,591,771 out of a total of 1,942,141 in the whole State; so that the returns still to come in will not change the general fact which the above figures show, that there is now less pauperism in Massachusetts by more than 8 per cent. than at the same date a year ago. The insane poor have increased by this showing, and so has the whole class of persons fully supported; but the persons partially supported and the vagrants have diminished at least 14 per cent.

APPENDIX.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

WITH ADDITIONAL TABLES OF VALUATION, ANNUAL COST,
NUMBERS, ETC., IN THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS,
AND STATISTICS CONCERNING INSANITY
IN MASSACHUSETTS.

COMPILED BY THE INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I. — *Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1886.*

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

PART I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1886.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
BARNSTABLE.													
Barnstable, . . .	\$1,126	\$993	\$170	\$2,289	14	\$2,997	50	\$150	64	\$36	\$681	\$4,719	85
Bourne, . . .	-	171	806	977	7	422	12	55	19	-	170	1,284	13
Brewster, . . .	865	303	-	1,168	9	703	24	85	33	-	78	1,878	9
Chatham, . . .	1,019	220	-	1,239	8	1,757	26	75	34	-	179	2,892	38
Dennis, . . .	1,095	413	-	1,508	10	2,426	52	90	62	59	102	3,863	52
Eastham, . . .	-	191	-	191	1	218	5	-	6	-	-	409	7
Falmouth, . . .	789	800	-	1,589	16	1,311	5	481	21	-	96	3,285	26
Harwich, . . .	1,310	773	-	2,083	15	2,332	75	100	90	43	-	4,472	99
Mashpee, . . .	-	-	229	229	2	36	3	60	5	-	-	325	1
Orleans, . . .	189	183	433	805	3	205	6	25	9	-	98	937	8
Provincetown, . . .	991	558	144	1,693	15	1,494	80	450	95	56	112	3,469	88
Sandwich, . . .	1,080	556	-	1,636	16	1,349	40	305	56	-	591	2,496	56
Tauro, . . .	-	126	585	711	5	989	10	150	15	66	60	1,724	12
Wellfleet, . . .	837	-	108	945	5	1,440	46	45	51	-	232	2,198	61
Yarmouth, . . .	1,545	305	-	1,850	15	1,817	60	223	75	56	460	3,374	47
Total, . . .	\$10,846	\$5,392	\$2,475	\$18,713	141	\$19,496	494	\$2,294	635	\$316	\$2,862	\$37,325	602.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

BERKSHIRE.														
Adams, . . .	\$1,013	\$591	\$210	\$1,814	18	\$1,097	12	\$362	\$3,273	30	-	-	\$3,273	27
Alford, . . .	-	291	291	291	3	30	-	-	321	3	-	-	321	3
Becket, . . .	-	185	185	370	3	383	14	52	805	17	\$26	\$18	761	22
Cheshire, . .	-	356	1,380	1,736	10	68	9	-	1,804	19	15	106	1,683	8
Clarksburg, .	-	-	-	-	-	30	-	-	30	-	-	-	30	-
Dalton, . . .	-	158	787	945	11	1,235	19	150	2,330	30	30	114	2,186	29
Egremont, . .	-	182	483	665	3	-	-	15	680	3	100	-	580	4
Florida, . . .	-	196	-	196	1	15	-	10	221	1	-	-	221	1
Great Barrington,	-	1,526	1,050	2,576	13	755	13	-	3,331	26	5	374	2,952	25
Hancock, . .	-	172	528	480	5	233	2	-	713	7	127	-	586	12
Hinsdale, . .	-	-	470	700	5	1,128	8	-	1,828	13	20	36	1,772	9
Lancsborough, .	-	-	470	470	5	311	4	50	831	9	-	-	831	16
Lee, . . .	1,985	1,745	3,730	3,730	20	4,077	60	100	7,807	80	9	136	7,662	80
Lenox, . . .	-	195	1,084	1,279	12	855	15	100	2,234	27	-	34	2,200	14
Monterey, . .	-	74	405	479	3	132	5	10	611	8	-	63	548	12
Mt. Washington,	-	-	129	129	1	386	1	-	525	2	-	-	525	2
New Ashford, .	-	-	58	58	1	-	-	-	58	-	-	-	58	2
New Marlborough,	-	370	75	445	4	856	10	100	1,401	14	66	-	1,335	14
North Adams, .	1,857	1,094	830	3,781	40	1,724	56	-	5,505	96	188	326	4,991	86
Otis, . . .	-	-	570	570	5	54	1	-	624	6	6	9	609	8
Peru, . . .	-	-	445	445	4	15	-	-	460	4	-	-	460	6
Pittsfield, . .	3,479	236	1,478	5,193	45	3,366	150	415	8,974	195	471	1,734	6,769	83
Richmond, . .	-	-	137	137	2	891	10	-	1,028	12	15	-	1,013	2
Sandisfield, .	-	180	502	682	7	356	4	50	1,088	11	31	-	1,057	12
Savoy, . . .	-	45	629	674	9	184	3	27	885	12	52	27	806	11
Sheffield, . .	-	338	1,139	1,477	9	396	10	38	1,911	19	-	-	1,911	12
Stockbridge, .	-	730	841	1,571	8	513	7	27	2,111	15	43	5	2,063	12
Tyringham, . .	-	-	200	200	2	25	-	25	225	2	-	-	225	2
Washington, .	-	-	276	276	2	233	4	25	534	6	-	47	487	7
West Stockbridge,	-	-	754	754	7	319	15	-	1,073	22	-	-	1,073	7
Williamstown, .	-	-	768	768	7	990	13	386	2,144	20	6	31	2,107	17
Windsor, . . .	-	-	249	249	2	134	2	-	383	4	-	-	383	8
Total, . . .	\$8,334	\$8,373	\$16,435	\$33,142	266	\$20,792	447	\$1,817	\$55,751	713	\$1,211	\$3,062	\$51,478	553
BRISTOL.														
Acushnet, . .	\$588	\$104	-	\$692	6	\$576	12	\$50	\$1,318	18	\$36	\$50	\$1,292	17
Attleborough, .	994	1,944	\$269	3,207	19	9,351	90	777	13,335	109	479	\$73	11,983	90

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1886.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
BRISTOL.—Con.															
Berkley,	\$325	\$179	—	\$504	6	\$491	10	\$30	\$1,025	16	—	\$114	\$911	21	
Dartmouth,	1,298	1,096	—	2,394	19	905	20	—	3,299	39	\$10	110	3,179	53	
Dighton,	643	332	—	975	6	380	6	26	1,381	12	—	127	1,254	13	
Easton,	1,013	1,257	—	2,270	20	3,969	85	300	6,539	105	27	369	6,142	96	
Fairhaven,	1,856	558	—	2,414	15	1,120	18	—	3,534	33	—	213	3,321	26	
Fall River,	17,338	11,194	—	28,532	200	24,827	830	5,632	58,991	1,050	3,488	2,266	53,237	748	
Freetown,	416	—	—	416	7	693	15	40	1,149	22	—	203	946	25	
Mansfield,	763	174	—	937	7	1,113	19	60	2,110	26	30	178	1,902	46	
New Bedford,	9,635	6,924	\$201	16,760	103	20,429	725	4,826	42,015	828	1,202	3,495	37,318	650	
Norton,	660	384	—	1,044	12	490	20	75	1,609	32	73	186	1,350	17	
Raynham,	—	523	150	673	4	770	18	60	1,503	22	—	224	1,279	24	
Rehoboth,	400	549	—	949	11	333	5	345	1,627	16	52	25	1,550	11	
Stekonk,	*27	42	—	15	2	198	3	50	263	5	—	41	222	7	
Somerset,	482	144	—	626	10	641	7	—	1,267	17	148	162	957	23	
Swansey,	634	179	—	813	6	341	5	60	1,214	11	107	19	1,089	9	
Taunton,	4,928	5,880	161	10,969	87	12,313	260	1,218	24,500	347	214	1,412	22,874	261	
Westport,	1,560	877	—	2,437	18	735	90	220	3,392	108	12	52	3,328	30	
Total,	\$43,506	\$32,340	\$781	\$76,627	558	\$79,674	2,258	\$13,769	\$170,070	2,816	\$5,878	\$10,118	\$154,074	2,167	
DUKES.															
Chilmark,	—	\$140	\$623	\$763	4	—	—	\$15	\$778	4	—	\$14	\$764	4	
Cottage City,	—	—	—	—	—	226	1	75	301	1	\$15	27	259	2	
Edgartown,	—	930	956	1,886	14	186	7	—	2,072	21	—	36	2,036	15	
Gay Head,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	
Gosnold,	—	—	—	—	—	67	—	—	67	—	—	—	67	—	
Tisbury,	—	657	1,687	2,344	12	363	8	30	2,737	20	—	—	2,737	21	
Total,	—	\$1,727	\$3,266	\$4,993	30	\$842	16	\$120	\$5,955	46	\$15	\$77	\$5,863	43	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

ESSEX.	\$760	\$541	\$227	\$1,528	13	\$694	30	\$829	\$3,051	43	-	\$205	\$2,846	50
Amesbury,	3,773	1,116	-	4,889	44	2,142	50	313	7,344	94	-	208	7,136	81
Andover,	3,104	1,073	-	4,177	39	3,264	115	-	7,441	154	-	562	6,854	151
Beverly,	329	-	-	329	4	469	10	32	830	14	-	-	830	7
Boxford,	-	928	648	1,576	9	808	8	209	2,593	17	-	154	2,439	17
Bradford,	-	-	1,840	3,013	28	4,458	67	500	7,971	95	123	578	7,270	98
Danvers,	301	1,173	-	301	9	850	30	30	1,181	39	80	50	1,051	41
Essex,	-	-	185	1,378	10	1,163	17	79	2,620	27	-	-	2,620	31
Georgetown,	1,015	178	290	7,270	54	10,824	510	1,408	19,502	564	895	2,305	16,302	590
Gloucester,	3,130	3,850	73	1,004	4	380	5	81	1,465	9	10	18	1,437	7
Groveland,	734	197	-	-	-	414	8	15	429	8	-	-	429	10
Hamilton,	-	-	120	7,658	48	3,943	89	952	12,553	137	652	483	11,418	108
Haverhill,	5,874	1,664	-	1,065	11	1,789	27	90	2,944	38	71	54	2,819	30
Ipswich,	891	174	-	21,780	159	13,246	400	2,268	37,291	559	364	1,331	35,599	417
Lawrence,	9,295	8,605	3,880	24,569	156	22,027	395	1,167	47,763	551	733	6,837	40,193	394
Lynn,	9,839	11,550	757	952	7	258	4	45	1,255	11	-	-	1,255	9
Lynnfield,	-	195	-	3,067	16	938	20	50	4,055	36	-	-	4,055	36
Manchester,	2,030	1,037	-	4,206	42	3,180	136	-	7,386	178	19	318	7,049	147
Marblehead,	3,172	787	247	1,222	11	318	4	40	1,580	15	3	-	1,577	15
Merrimac,	-	555	687	3,703	19	1,075	23	250	5,028	42	178	725	4,125	34
Methuen,	2,113	1,430	160	400	2	465	3	-	865	5	-	139	706	13
Middleton,	-	-	400	355	1	16	-	-	371	1	-	-	371	1
Nahant,	-	-	355	725	6	800	15	125	1,650	21	-	100	1,550	17
Newbury,	-	-	725	725	6	800	15	125	1,650	21	-	100	1,550	17
Newburyport,	5,922	2,786	-	8,708	78	9,593	350	-	18,301	428	368	1,778	16,155	426
North Andover,	833	354	108	1,295	14	779	25	685	2,759	39	50	-	2,709	53
Peabody,	3,380	2,030	-	5,410	58	3,117	164	350	8,877	222	160	873	7,844	189
Rockport,	1,561	1,512	-	3,073	19	1,181	57	723	4,977	76	67	167	4,743	71
Rowley,	-	171	565	736	4	765	10	57	1,558	14	24	211	1,323	9
Salem,	15,758	4,708	998	21,464	187	15,244	420	1,068	37,776	607	245	1,815	35,716	582
Salisbury,	731	4	-	735	4	1,265	17	100	2,100	21	50	302	1,748	15
Saugus,	2,053	1,057	-	3,110	17	984	18	170	4,264	35	-	104	4,160	38
Swampscott,	-	684	380	1,064	8	421	16	155	1,640	24	-	167	1,473	17
Topsfield,	1,027	153	-	1,150	5	515	9	97	1,792	14	-	50	1,742	9
Wenham,	-	-	-	-	-	963	15	39	1,002	15	-	20	982	15
West Newbury,	663	154	-	817	13	1,128	15	45	1,990	28	-	5	1,985	19
Total,	\$78,308	\$48,646	\$15,806	\$142,760	1,099	\$109,476	3,082	\$11,970	\$264,206	4,181	\$4,116	\$19,579	\$240,511	3,747

* Profit

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.				PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Administration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1886.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.	Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
FRANKLIN.													
Asbfield,	\$906	\$393	—	\$1,299	5	\$483	13	\$1,832	18	—	\$418	\$1,414	19
Barnardston,	—	168	\$141	609	3	222	3	831	6	—	—	831	10
Buckland,	229	—	—	229	3	265	2	524	6	\$25	136	363	4
Charlemont,	613	131	—	744	4	80	1	891	5	—	—	891	6
Colrain,	—	242	215	457	4	337	4	794	8	50	—	744	5
Conway,	—	366	692	1,058	8	709	3	1,767	11	68	107	1,592	10
Deerfield,	—	886	958	1,844	10	1,604	25	3,448	35	77	—	3,371	49
Erving,	—	386	226	612	3	306	5	961	8	10	207	744	10
Gill,	—	264	264	528	2	128	2	412	4	—	—	412	2
Greenfield,	399	698	54	1,151	9	1,372	28	2,748	37	35	200	2,513	34
Hawley,	439	292	166	605	7	—	—	635	7	—	—	635	6
Heath,	178	301	—	470	5	—	—	470	5	—	—	470	8
Leverett,	343	419	—	644	5	141	1	825	6	—	—	825	5
Leyden,	—	—	568	987	6	7	—	1,019	6	—	—	1,019	5
Monroe,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Montague,	1,552	205	338	2,095	13	2,402	21	4,747	34	120	386	4,241	43
New Salem,	324	—	—	324	2	367	4	736	6	52	34	650	2
Northfield,	—	470	339	809	7	419	5	1,228	12	7	—	1,221	27
Orange,	1,002	65	—	1,067	9	778	6	1,922	15	189	562	1,171	13
Rowe,	—	—	104	104	1	244	3	378	4	14	—	364	2
Shelburne,	—	411	253	664	6	511	5	1,175	11	195	144	836	11
Shutesbury,	297	169	—	466	10	594	8	1,110	18	—	336	774	19
Sunderland,	—	182	100	282	2	414	6	696	8	34	—	662	3
Warwick,	603	339	—	942	9	638	3	1,580	12	—	—	1,580	6
Wendell,	565	—	—	565	4	324	7	959	11	—	—	890	9
Whately,	—	184	874	1,058	7	106	2	1,171	9	—	—	1,171	8
Total,	\$7,450	\$6,307	\$5,592	\$19,349	145	\$12,451	157	\$32,859	302	\$876	\$2,599	\$29,384	316

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

HAMPTDEN.											
Agawam,	\$865	\$369	—	\$1,234	8	\$960	16	—	\$2,194	24	\$21
Blandford,	—	—	\$155	155	1	212	3	\$6	373	4	—
Brimfield,	1,674	175	—	1,849	8	150	2	75	2,074	10	109
Chester,	—	—	—	—	—	652	12	—	652	12	—
Chicopee,	3,916	1,813	484	6,213	53	6,407	125	780	13,400	178	536
Granville,	—	127	1,089	1,216	8	242	8	—	1,458	16	—
Hampden,	—	52	592	644	5	434	25	42	1,120	30	—
Holland,	—	—	10	10	—	—	—	—	10	—	—
Holyoke,	—	4,449	3,550	7,999	68	8,978	150	1,054	18,031	218	1,669
Longmeadow,	—	432	311	743	5	452	4	16	1,211	9	20
Ludlow,	—	236	578	814	5	657	8	—	1,471	13	99
Monson,	1,488	331	224	2,043	18	1,147	17	87	3,277	35	104
Montgomery,	—	—	75	75	1	50	1	—	125	2	—
Palmer,	1,425	729	—	2,154	15	2,057	40	350	4,561	55	55
Russell,	—	287	720	720	6	494	3	50	1,264	9	104
Southwick,	—	4,496	699	986	6	126	1	35	1,147	7	16
Springfield,	12,341	—	2,205	19,042	129	6,068	150	2,795	27,905	279	611
Tolland,	—	—	393	393	4	—	—	20	413	4	—
Wales,	—	—	542	542	5	131	1	26	699	6	—
Westfield,	2,800	1,500	660	4,960	42	2,266	48	—	7,226	90	146
West Springfield,	—	554	709	1,263	10	1,228	22	71	2,562	32	20
Wilbraham,	—	418	490	908	6	667	15	—	1,575	21	5
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—
Hadley,	653	410	108	1,171	9	859	13	—	2,030	22	—
Hatfield,	—	367	737	1,104	9	375	8	75	1,554	17	28
Total,	\$24,509	\$15,968	\$13,486	\$53,963	403	\$33,378	651	\$5,407	\$92,748	1,054	\$3,515
HAMPSHIRE.											
Amherst,	\$800	\$1,010	—	\$1,810	13	\$1,087	13	—	\$2,897	26	—
Belchertown,	1,340	—	—	1,340	13	786	6	\$75	2,201	19	\$5
Chesterfield,	—	182	\$632	814	7	532	7	100	1,446	14	—
Cummington,	—	—	310	310	3	442	8	—	752	11	—
Easthampton,	—	738	1,672	2,410	18	1,487	26	95	3,992	44	123
Enfield,	—	143	783	926	6	606	15	—	1,532	21	—
Goshen,	—	—	56	56	—	—	—	—	56	—	—
Granby,	—	365	225	590	4	134	1	—	724	5	—
Greenwich,	479	145	285	909	7	400	2	35	1,314	9	—

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1886.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
HAMPSHIRE.—Con.															
Huntington, . . .	—	\$810	\$423	\$1,233	7	\$614	2	—	\$1,877	9	—	—	\$1,877	11	
Middlefield, . . .	—	189	109	298	2	169	1	—	467	3	—	—	467	3	
Northampton, . .	\$1,449	1,513	—	2,962	21	5,022	120	\$661	8,645	141	\$395	\$1,213	7,037	107	
Pelham, . . .	—	—	139	139	2	257	2	—	396	4	—	—	396	4	
Plainfield, . . .	—	152	286	438	3	139	2	12	589	5	—	92	497	3	
Prescott, . . .	230	—	—	230	4	436	2	35	701	6	—	344	357	5	
Southern, . . .	—	—	204	204	2	232	8	37	473	10	95	—	378	8	
South Hadley, . .	—	677	1,640	2,317	16	986	15	—	3,303	31	41	204	3,058	37	
Ware, . . .	1,270	1,176	299	2,745	15	2,478	45	100	5,323	60	66	412	4,815	79	
Westampton, . . .	—	125	237	362	2	114	1	—	476	3	10	—	466	4	
Williamsburg, . .	—	177	587	764	7	1,122	25	100	1,986	32	67	—	1,919	38	
Worthington, . . .	—	526	943	1,469	11	134	2	11	1,614	13	30	—	1,584	15	
Total, . . .	\$6,221	\$8,705	\$9,675	\$24,601	181	\$18,441	324	\$1,336	\$44,378	505	\$860	\$2,847	\$40,671	493	
MIDDLESEX.															
Acton, . . .	\$531	\$561	—	\$1,092	8	\$463	5	\$85	\$1,640	13	\$27	\$173	\$1,440	15	
Arlington, . . .	1,492	735	\$190	2,417	9	1,267	34	254	3,938	43	—	45	3,893	40	
Ashby, . . .	601	171	112	884	10	54	2	30	968	12	—	—	968	14	
Ashland, . . .	888	—	—	888	10	1,461	22	93	2,442	32	101	336	2,005	17	
Ayer, . . .	669	480	—	1,149	6	135	5	64	1,348	11	—	16	1,332	11	
Bedford, . . .	646	240	—	886	7	253	10	65	1,204	17	—	—	1,204	19	
Belmont, . . .	—	180	130	310	2	782	22	—	1,092	24	67	110	915	21	
Billerica, . . .	1,350	175	—	1,525	14	465	32	225	2,215	46	—	41	2,174	36	
Boxborough, . . .	—	186	159	345	2	—	—	5	350	2	—	—	350	2	
Burlington, . . .	682	172	—	854	6	149	15	65	1,038	21	—	47	1,021	17	
Cambridge, . . .	17,152	11,504	455	29,111	221	10,522	270	3,210	42,843	491	1,294	9,883	31,666	331	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

	423	58	8	306	5	25	812	13	-	41	771	17
Carlisle,	586	844	11	717	10	68	2,326	21	22	102	2,202	13
Chelmsford,	1,862	540	10	155	5	-	2,609	15	-	120	2,489	13
Concord,	375	213	7	250	10	75	913	17	20	-	893	7
Dracut,	-	377	5	69	2	29	842	54	-	-	842	13
Dunstable,	-	1,422	21	908	33	275	3,971	54	180	124	3,667	70
Everett,	686	734	17	1,320	35	508	3,520	52	63	490	2,967	55
Framingham,	519	316	8	344	9	-	1,179	17	-	-	1,179	12
Groton,	1,004	908	13	2,356	70	463	4,731	83	12	361	4,358	45
Holliston,	2,331	606	30	4,063	100	759	7,759	130	-	360	7,399	170
Hopkinton,	2,201	410	14	1,522	23	135	4,268	37	169	446	3,653	37
Indon,	1,907	184	11	496	10	100	2,796	21	-	151	2,645	18
Lexington,	-	503	4	16	-	50	921	4	-	8	913	3
Lincoln,	70	-	1	202	10	39	311	11	18	-	293	8
Littleton,	22,039	1,665	408	13,781	400	13,729	55,817	808	1,290	4,547	49,980	629
Lowell,	3,747	2,539	34	5,522	140	850	12,658	174	104	2,653	9,901	217
Malden,	1,352	1,972	36	2,616	55	481	6,421	91	159	867	5,395	86
Marlborough,	-	715	10	515	8	50	2,079	18	-	-	2,079	13
Maynard,	2,000	1,314	15	2,454	46	-	5,768	61	65	428	5,275	59
Medford,	-	1,680	17	2,422	21	300	5,734	38	102	1067	4,565	30
Medrose,	2,510	2,020	21	4,549	138	375	9,790	159	-	831	8,959	112
Natick,	2,265	2,050	39	5,325	194	1,050	10,765	233	502	1,158	9,105	175
Newton,	698	-	6	622	5	150	1,470	11	-	148	1,322	14
North Reading,	923	371	11	1,294	6	25	1,517	17	-	-	1,517	21
Pepperell,	861	382	12	1,348	25	278	2,869	37	21	169	2,679	29
Reading,	778	187	6	226	7	70	1,325	13	70	-	1,255	9
Sherborn,	-	209	5	681	29	136	1,616	34	10	386	1,220	28
Shirley,	-	3,567	51	8,047	290	1,671	17,490	341	341	860	16,289	258
Somerville,	2,618	365	22	947	48	225	4,245	70	139	341	3,765	66
Stonham,	143	179	3	97	2	60	479	5	-	-	479	6
Stow,	1,010	-	10	156	10	115	1,540	20	-	-	1,540	21
Sudbury,	*260	193	6	598	5	30	561	11	-	-	561	8
Tewksbury,	925	-	3	285	3	130	1,310	6	22	47	1,271	3
Townsend,	†	-	4	126	1	45	5,433	53	-	580	4,755	4
Tyngsborough,	1,211	1,301	13	2,559	40	362	8,889	200	98	-	8,391	55
Wakefield,	-	-	41	3,787	159	54	-	-	55	443	-	204
Waltham,	1,810	2,742	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

† \$235 paid from Trust Fund; nothing from the Treasury.

* Profit.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1886.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
MIDDLESEX — Con.															
Watertown, . . .	\$2,166	\$853	-	\$3,019	18	\$3,836	72	-	\$6,855	90	\$22	\$429	\$6,404	59	
Wayland, . . .	439	-	-	439	4	462	6	\$60	961	10	10	58	893	22	
Westford, . . .	864	676	-	1,540	12	489	8	126	2,155	20	21	30	2,104	18	
Weston, . . .	666	-	\$58	724	5	83	3	45	852	8	-	-	852	10	
Wilmington, . . .	485	-	-	485	5	4	-	150	639	5	-	-	639	6	
Winchester, . . .	-	790	821	1,611	11	2,535	36	227	4,373	47	-	652	3,721	52	
Woburn, . . .	3,804	1,425	493	5,722	48	4,120	112	751	10,593	160	127	676	9,790	144	
Total, . . .	\$89,030	\$48,711	\$17,896	\$155,637	1,331	\$96,661	2,608	\$28,167	\$280,465	3,939	\$5,129	\$29,223	\$246,113	3,110	
NANTUCKET.															
Nantucket, . . .	\$2,269	\$565	-	\$2,834	26	\$1,846	79	\$495	\$5,175	105	-	\$361	\$4,814	92	
NORFOLK.															
Bellingham, . . .	\$1,723	\$147	-	\$1,870	12	\$71	2	\$456	\$2,397	14	-	\$2	\$2,395	14	
Braintree, . . .	2,224	591	-	2,815	17	2,047	16	355	5,217	33	\$42	598	4,577	27	
Brookline, . . .	1,251	1,873	\$1,364	4,488	20	1,482	32	1,228	7,198	52	-	106	7,092	51	
Canton, . . .	2,521	1,198	479	4,198	26	3,783	80	-	7,981	106	421	-	7,560	105	
Cohasset, . . .	2,134	1,096	-	3,230	17	1,851	24	141	5,222	41	39	333	4,850	38	
Dedham, . . .	1,257	1,860	-	3,117	23	5,242	90	250	8,609	113	63	475	8,071	84	
Dover, . . .	-	-	366	366	2	282	3	-	648	5	-	-	648	9	
Foxborough, . . .	551	83	-	634	4	779	14	-	1,413	18	-	428	985	12	
Franklin, . . .	1,133	687	169	1,989	15	1,571	25	278	3,838	40	146	410	3,282	43	
Holbrook, . . .	-	825	1,267	2,092	11	3,046	30	225	5,363	41	-	769	4,594	45	
Hyde Park, . . .	654	808	1,230	1,884	16	1,269	56	371	3,524	72	71	503	2,950	53	
Medfield, . . .	1,695	808	-	2,503	9	181	3	80	2,764	12	13	68	2,683	11	
Medway, . . .	1,450	317	-	1,767	17	3,284	32	563	5,614	49	9	474	5,131	33	

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

Millis,	147	202	349	3	257	870	\$7,545	\$118,407	1,247	\$1,336	\$8,618	\$108,453	1,274
Milton,	679	1,387	4,289	14	999	57	\$126	\$6,326	70	\$49	\$1,216	\$5,061	72
Needham,	724	806	1,530	10	1,054	21	354	2,301	31	27	-	2,274	32
Norfolk,	177	391	568	5	343	280	735	13,222	309	170	2,672	10,380	273
Norwood,	356	356	356	5	1,404	9	50	1,463	15	-	182	1,281	15
Quincy,	1,827	4,703	356	32	1,514	25	27	2,920	37	-	-	2,920	20
Randolph,	1,006	956	3,943	24	4,622	19	-	3,462	31	-	-	3,462	36
Sharon,	904	116	1,204	7	412	4	2	623	5	-	288	335	4
Stoughton,	727	105	1,804	15	2,461	27	100	4,153	38	20	341	3,792	37
Walpole,	976	-	1,876	10	1,034	19	75	2,334	26	14	362	1,958	30
Wellesley,	668	-	4,418	16	348	90	48	7,646	110	-	98	7,548	73
Weymouth,	1,693	124	2,404	36	11,215	2	15	329	2	-	-	329	2
Wrentham,	769	-	2,204	16	698	17	125	2,932	29	-	14	2,918	53
Total,	\$30,331	\$9,316	\$39,612	377	\$51,250	870	\$7,545	\$118,407	1,247	\$1,336	\$8,618	\$108,453	1,274
PLYMOUTH.													
Abington,	\$1,177	\$905	\$2,553	13	\$3,647	57	\$126	\$6,326	70	\$49	\$1,216	\$5,061	72
Bridgewater,	825	287	1,112	10	835	21	354	2,301	31	27	-	2,274	32
Brockton,	1,610	593	2,376	29	10,111	280	735	13,222	309	170	2,672	10,380	273
Carver,	560	101	661	6	752	9	50	1,463	15	-	182	1,281	15
Duxbury,	1,278	561	1,957	12	936	25	27	2,920	37	-	-	2,920	20
E. Bridgewater,	1,372	551	1,923	12	1,339	19	-	3,462	31	-	-	3,462	36
Halifax,	218	-	218	1	403	4	2	623	5	-	288	335	4
Hanover,	1,756	688	2,813	11	1,240	27	100	4,153	38	20	341	3,792	37
Hanson,	218	156	874	7	1,385	19	75	2,334	26	14	362	1,958	30
Hingham,	2,705	370	3,075	20	4,523	90	48	7,646	110	-	98	7,548	73
Hull,	-	-	-	-	314	2	15	329	2	-	-	329	2
Kingston,	1,162	548	1,710	12	1,097	17	125	2,932	29	-	14	2,918	53
Lakeville,	-	886	1,067	5	296	7	101	1,464	12	-	62	1,402	11
Marion,	-	986	986	8	715	8	-	1,701	16	-	313	1,388	9
Marshfield,	1,057	437	1,494	10	725	12	-	2,219	22	-	101	2,118	30
Matapoisett,	1,175	-	1,463	13	604	12	75	2,142	25	-	14	2,123	24
Middleborough,	1,769	-	2,884	21	2,740	37	225	5,849	58	72	621	5,156	58
Pembroke,	754	27	976	21	844	10	45	1,865	20	-	370	1,495	32
Plymouth,	2,219	606	4,628	25	3,258	95	450	8,336	120	140	1,435	6,761	112
Plympton,	-	-	-	-	328	7	166	494	7	-	24	470	5
Rochester,	667	-	1,040	7	450	8	100	1,590	15	143	266	1,181	25

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I. — COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1886.	
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.			
PLYMOUTH — Con.															
Rockland, . . .	\$1,652	\$912	—	\$2,564	17	\$4,306	50	\$300	\$7,170	67	\$142	\$671	\$6,357	64	
Scituate, . . .	—	345	\$832	1,177	6	2,318	31	90	3,585	37	—	381	3,204	26	
So. Scituate, . .	1,300	583	—	1,883	13	927	17	100	2,910	30	51	345	2,514	23	
Wareham, . . .	1,071	538	—	1,609	11	2,123	42	82	3,814	53	117	529	3,168	49	
W. Bridgewater, .	870	297	—	1,167	8	1,124	14	50	2,311	22	—	416	1,925	15	
Whitman, . . .	—	365	1,707	2,072	10	1,659	19	—	3,731	29	—	393	3,338	31	
Total, . . .	\$25,197	\$11,896	\$7,189	\$44,282	297	\$19,198	938	\$3,441	\$96,921	1,235	\$944	\$11,113	\$84,864	1,161	
SUFFOLK.															
Boston, . . .	\$101,721	\$173,879	\$47,001	\$322,601	1,997	\$98,305	3,244	\$33,452	\$454,358	5,241	\$10,639	\$9,847	\$433,872	4,032	
Chelsea, . . .	—	3,856	2,850	6,706	44	6,448	221	1,300	14,454	265	350	2,081	12,023	207	
Revere, . . .	—	683	312	995	6	548	26	—	1,543	32	8	84	1,451	52	
Winthrop, . . .	—	—	105	105	1	903	20	30	1,038	21	4	—	1,034	24	
Total, . . .	\$101,721	\$178,418	\$50,268	\$330,407	2,048	\$106,204	3,511	\$33,4782	\$471,393	5,559	\$11,001	\$12,012	\$448,380	4,315	
WORCESTER.															
Ashburnham, . .	\$1,329	\$65	—	\$1,394	12	\$468	12	\$121	\$1,983	24	—	\$103	\$1,880	16	
Athol, . . .	707	314	\$326	1,347	12	771	17	225	2,343	29	\$271	481	1,591	35	
Auburn, . . .	—	482	878	1,360	6	219	3	52	1,631	9	—	156	1,475	9	
Barre, . . .	1,251	192	—	1,443	26	1,071	42	100	2,614	68	15	262	2,337	41	
Berlin, . . .	—	366	409	775	6	370	4	20	1,165	10	—	259	906	8	
Blackstone, . .	2,606	849	—	3,455	33	2,733	50	910	7,093	83	129	1,089	5,880	100	
Bolton, . . .	914	—	—	914	8	124	3	47	1,085	11	—	—	1,085	8	
Boylston, . . .	900	—	40	940	4	58	1	—	998	5	—	—	998	4	
Brookfield, . .	1,496	251	56	1,803	11	713	6	645	3,161	17	206	230	2,725	16	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—COST OF SUPPORT AND RELIEF—Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.						PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Admin- istration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Sup- port or Relief July 1, 1886.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hos- pitals.	Expense else- where.	Total Expense.	Average No.	Supported.	Expense.	Average No.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
WORCESTER—Con.															
Templeton, . . .	\$1,036	\$170	\$169	\$1,375	12	12	\$983	7	\$185	\$2,543	19	\$80	\$68	\$2,395	18
Upton, . . .	847	402	-	1,249	10	10	499	10	57	1,805	20	-	14	1,791	27
Uxbridge, . . .	1,007	1,116	-	2,123	15	15	1,744	25	724	4,591	40	73	31	4,487	34
Warren, . . .	833	78	-	911	7	7	2,046	17	225	3,182	24	-	691	2,491	19
Webster, . . .	1,332	936	-	4,326	32	32	2,371	40	278	6,975	72	30	613	6,332	46
Westborough, . . .	1,509	981	78	2,568	22	22	956	7	258	3,782	29	14	390	3,378	19
W. Boylston, . . .	1,894	82	249	2,225	9	9	919	21	293	3,437	30	55	250	3,132	18
W. Brookfield, . . .	714	182	-	896	5	5	417	3	88	1,401	8	-	10	1,391	12
Westminster, . . .	1,131	185	176	1,492	8	8	1,015	18	40	2,547	26	-	200	2,347	20
Winchendon, . . .	1,158	243	147	1,548	13	13	1,443	50	104	3,095	63	-	-	3,034	34
Worcester, . . .	19,502	4,057	377	23,936	123	123	6,597	520	4,781	35,314	643	1,147	2,884	31,283	258
Total, . . .	\$81,660	\$28,527	\$12,321	\$122,508	881	881	\$76,034	2,108	\$16,797	\$215,339	2,989	\$4,120	\$16,933	\$194,266	2,197

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	COST AND AVERAGE OF FULL SUPPORT.					PARTIAL SUPPORT.		Expenses of Administration.	AGGREGATES.		REIMBURSEMENTS.		Net Cost of Pauper Support and Relief.	No. Receiving Support or Relief July 1, 1886.
	Expense at Almshouses.	Expense at Lunatic Hospitals.	Expense elsewhere.	Total Expense.	Average No. Supported.	Expense.	Average No. Relieved.		Expenses.	Average No.	By the State.	By the Towns.		
Barnstable, . .	\$10,846	\$5,392	\$2,475	\$18,713	141	\$19,496	494	\$2,294	\$40,503	635	\$316	\$2,862	\$37,325	597
Berkshire, . .	8,334	8,373	16,435	33,142	266	20,792	447	1,817	55,751	713	1,211	3,062	51,478	553
Bristol, . .	43,506	32,340	781	76,627	558	79,674	2,258	13,769	170,070	2,816	5,878	10,118	154,074	2,167
Dukes, . .	-	1,727	3,266	4,993	30	842	16	120	5,955	46	15	77	5,863	43
Essex, . .	78,308	48,646	15,806	142,760	1,099	109,476	3,082	11,970	264,206	4,181	4,116	19,579	240,511	3,747
Franklin, . .	7,450	6,307	5,592	19,349	145	12,451	157	1,059	32,859	302	876	2,599	29,384	316
Hampden, . .	24,509	15,968	13,486	53,963	403	33,378	651	5,407	92,748	1,054	3,515	4,085	85,148	980
Hampshire, . .	6,221	8,705	9,675	24,601	181	18,441	324	1,336	44,378	505	860	2,847	40,671	494
Middlesex, . .	89,030	48,711	17,896	155,637	1,331	96,661	2,608	28,167	280,465	3,939	5,129	29,223	246,113	3,110
Nantucket, . .	2,269	565	-	2,834	26	1,846	79	495	5,175	105	-	361	4,814	92
Norfolk, . .	30,331	19,965	9,316	59,612	377	51,250	870	7,545	118,407	1,247	1,336	8,618	108,453	1,269
Plymouth, . .	23,197	11,896	7,189	44,282	297	49,198	938	3,441	96,921	1,235	944	11,113	84,864	1,161
Suffolk, . .	101,721	178,418	50,268	330,407	2,048	106,204	3,511	34,782	471,393	5,559	11,001	12,012	448,380	4,315
Worcester, . .	81,660	28,527	12,321	122,508	881	76,034	2,108	16,797	215,339	2,989	4,120	16,953	194,266	2,197
Total, . .	\$509,382	\$415,540	\$164,506	\$1,089,428	7,765	\$675,742	17,643	\$129,000	\$1,894,170	25,409	\$39,316	\$123,510	\$1,731,344	21,041

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

PAUPERISM IN CITIES AND TOWNS.

TABLE I.—Expense and Number of the Poor in the Massachusetts Cities and Towns for the Year ending March 31, 1886.

[The State Poor in Institutions not included.]

PART II.—NUMBERS SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1883.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1886.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1886.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
BARNSTABLE.														
Barnstable, . . .	4,050	16	13.6	10	7.5	6	5.1	1	15	125	61	64	70	1
Bourne, . . .	1,363	9	7.8	6	5.2	1	1.	2	7	17	9	8	6	—
Brewster, . . .	934	9	8.8	7	7.	2	1.8	—	9	49	17	32	—	—
Chatham, . . .	2,028	13	8.6	11	7.3	2	1.3	—	5	69	20	49	33	—
Dennis, . . .	2,923	12	9.9	8	7.3	3	2.6	—	11	95	25	70	41	—
Eastham, . . .	638	1	1.	—	—	1	1.	—	2	6	2	4	5	—
Falmouth, . . .	2,520	18	15.8	13	11.1	5	4.7	—	16	17	9	8	5	—
Harwich, . . .	2,783	16	15.5	12	11.5	4	4.	—	15	83	53	30	84	—
Mashpee, . . .	311	5	2.2	1	1.	—	—	4	5	5	4	1	1	—
Orleans, . . .	1,176	6	2.5	4	.6	1	1.	1	4	23	12	11	4	—
Provincetown, . . .	4,480	19	14.7	12	9.6	7	4.1	1	17	180	78	102	71	—
Sandwich, . . .	2,124	22	16.1	18	13.9	5	2.2	—	14	54	24	30	42	—
Truro, . . .	972	6	5.3	—	—	1	.9	5	3	30	15	15	9	—
Wellfleet, . . .	1,687	5	5.	4	4.	—	—	1	3	75	33	42	56	—
Yarmouth, . . .	1,856	21	14.8	19	13.7	2	1.1	—	21	82	37	45	26	—
Total, . . .	29,845	177	140.8	125	99.7	40	30.8	15	142	910	399	511	455	.6

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	8,283	22	17.9	15	11.6	4	3.3	3	20	41	12	29	7	2
BERKSHIRE.														
Adams, . . .	341	3	3.	-	-	1	-	3	3	2	2	-	7	2
Alford, . . .	938	3	3.	-	-	1	1.	3	3	20	10	10	19	.5
Becket, . . .	1,448	11	10.	-	-	2	2.	9	8	28	11	17	-	.6
Cheshire, . . .	708	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	.4
Clarksburg, . . .	2,113	11	10.7	-	-	1	1.	10	15	44	14	30	14	-
Dalton, . . .	826	5	2.6	-	-	1	1.	4	4	-	-	-	-	-
Egremont, . . .	487	1	1.	-	-	1	1.	6	1	-	-	-	-	-
Florida, . . .	4,471	15	13.5	-	-	9	7.6	6	15	69	33	36	10	.1
Gr. Barrington, . . .	613	5	5.	-	-	-	-	5	5	10	4	6	7	.9
Hancock, . . .	1,656	8	5.5	-	-	1	1.	7	5	23	15	8	4	-
Hinsdale, . . .	1,212	6	5.	-	-	-	-	6	3	5	3	2	13	.7
Lauesborough, . . .	4,274	23	19.5	-	10.2	11	9.3	-	20	163	73	90	60	.3
Lee, . . .	2,154	12	11.5	-	-	1	1.	11	10	38	15	23	4	-
Lenox, . . .	571	6	3.	-	-	1	.4	6	9	20	11	9	3	-
Monterey, . . .	160	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	1	2	2	-	1	-
Mt Washington, . . .	163	1	4	-	-	2	-	3	4	40	-	-	1	-
New Ashford, . . .	1,661	5	4.3	-	-	2	2.	3	4	20	20	20	10	-
New Marlborough, . . .	12,540	58	39.5	40	26.7	6	6.	12	36	200	84	116	50	2.2
North Adams, . . .	703	6	5.	-	-	-	-	6	6	5	3	2	2	-
Otis, . . .	368	4	3.8	-	-	-	-	4	4	3	2	1	2	-
Peru, . . .	14,466	64	45.1	49	35.5	3	1.8	12	34	400	200	200	49	3.6
Pittsfield, . . .	854	3	2.5	-	-	1	.5	2	8	24	10	14	-	.5
Richmond, . . .	1,019	7	6.8	-	-	1	1.	6	8	6	5	3	4	-
Sandisfield, . . .	691	13	9.1	-	-	1	.2	12	9	29	1	3	2	-
Savoy, . . .	2,033	10	8.8	-	-	2	1.8	8	7	16	14	15	5	.1
Sheffield, . . .	2,114	10	8.	-	-	4	4.	6	8	12	12	4	4	-
Stockbridge, . . .	457	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	1	1	-	-	-
Tyringham, . . .	470	3	2.	-	-	-	-	3	4	10	4	6	3	-
Washington, . . .	1,648	7	7.	-	-	-	-	7	3	38	13	25	4	.2
West Stockbridge, . . .	3,729	9	7.1	-	-	-	-	9	11	34	17	17	6	-
Williamstown, . . .	657	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	3	4	3	1	5	-
Windsor, . . .														
Total, . . .	73,828	336	265.6	116	84.	53	45.9	168	264	1,284	595	689	289	10.3
BRISTOL.														
Acushnet, . . .	1,071	9	6.3	8	5.5	1	.8	-	7	23	10	13	10	-
Attleborough, . . .	13,175	35	18.8	16	7.8	15	9.3	4	19	420	183	237	71	3.9

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1893.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1886.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1886.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
ESSEX.—Con.														
Topsfield, . . .	1,141	7	5.3	6	4.3	1	1.	-	6	19	9	10	3	1.1
Wenham, . . .	871	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	8	15	15	.9
West Newbury, . .	1,899	14	12.8	13	11.8	1	1.	-	14	46	23	23	5	.1
Total, . . .	263,727	1,658	1,099.1	1,134	681.9	344	258	225	1,078	7,850	3,547	4,303	2,669	60.
FRANKLIN.														
Ashfield, . . .	1,097	5	5.	4	4.	1	1.	-	9	15	6	9	10	-
Bernardston, . . .	930	4	3.2	-	-	1	1.	3	7	5	2	3	3	-
Buckland, . . .	1,760	4	3.4	4	3.4	-	-	-	4	5	2	3	-	.4
Charlemont, . . .	938	5	4.	4	3.4	1	.6	-	6	3	1	2	-	.3
Colrain, . . .	1,605	5	4.3	-	-	2	1.3	3	5	13	8	5	2	-
Conway, . . .	1,573	10	8.4	-	-	3	1.5	7	11	20	7	13	2	.1
Deerfield, . . .	3,042	12	10.4	-	-	5	5.	7	23	68	23	45	38	-
Erving, . . .	873	4	3.5	-	-	2	2.	2	10	10	7	3	-	.3
Gill, . . .	860	2	2.	-	-	-	-	2	2	6	2	4	-	-
Greenfield, . . .	4,869	13	8.5	8	4.	4	4.	1	13	69	30	39	21	1.5
Hawley, . . .	545	9	7.	8	5.5	-	-	2	6	-	-	-	-	-
Heath, . . .	568	7	5.4	5	3.6	2	1.9	-	6	1	1	7	2	-
Leverett, . . .	779	6	5.4	4	3.8	2	1.5	-	5	12	5	1	-	-
Leyden, . . .	447	6	6.	-	-	2	2.	4	5	1	-	-	-	-
Monroe, . . .	176	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Montague, . . .	5,629	15	13.4	9	9.	1	.1	-	13	174	73	101	30	.7
New Salem, . . .	832	2	2.	2	2.	-	-	-	-	17	8	9	2	-

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

	1,705	8	6.7	-	-	3	2.2	5	9	7	3	4	18	3
Northfield,		10	8.6	-	-	1	4	-	8	43	24	19	5	3
Orange,	3,650	1	1.	9	-	-	-	1	1	10	7	3	1	2
Rowe,	582	6	5.5	-	-	3	3.	3	6	15	13	2	5	.6
Shelburne,	1,614	11	9.6	10	-	1	1.	-	11	32	19	13	8	-
Shutesbury,	485	2	2.	-	-	1	1.	1	3	14	9	5	-	-
Sunderland,	700	9	8.5	7	-	2	2.	-	5	17	7	10	1	-
Warwick,	662	4	4.	4	-	1	1.	6	8	17	8	9	5	-
Wendell,	509	7	6.7	-	-	-	-	-	8	3	3	-	-	1
Whately,	999													
Total,	37,449	167	144.5	78	66.	38	32.	52	165	577	268	309	151	4.5
HAMPDEN.														
Agawam,	2,357	12	8.3	10	6.3	2	2.	-	7	76	32	44	28	1
Blandford,	954	2	1.2	2	1.2	-	-	-	2	14	7	7	2	-
Brimfield,	1,137	11	8.	10	7.	1	1.	-	8	10	4	6	2	.3
Chester,	1,318	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	11	5	11	1.
Chicopee,	11,516	85	52.9	65	39.4	15	11.	6	53	512	219	293	101	1.6
Granville,	1,193	9	8.2	-	-	1	1.	8	7	20	10	10	10	-
Hampden,	868	5	5.	-	-	1	1.	5	5	46	23	23	19	.2
Holland,	229	1	1.	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Holyoke,	27,895	84	67.6	-	-	35	28.2	49	68	1,298	509	789	137	4.4
Longmeadow,	1,677	5	4.7	-	-	3	2.9	2	3	11	6	5	12	1.
Ludlow,	1,649	7	5.1	-	-	1	1.	6	4	27	15	12	6	-
Monson,	3,958	27	17.9	22	14.5	2	1.4	3	15	59	24	35	16	.7
Montgomery,	278	2	.6	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	1	1	1	-
Palmer,	5,923	21	14.4	17	10.4	4	4.	-	12	140	49	91	26	1.
Russell,	847	8	6.3	-	-	-	-	8	7	8	3	5	3	.2
Southwick,	982	9	6.4	-	-	2	1.6	-	6	11	8	3	10	1.
Springfield,	37,575	230	128.4	177	80.8	44	27.2	26	134	818	371	447	119	12.
Tolland,	422	5	4.2	-	-	-	-	5	5	-	-	-	-	-
Wales,	853	5	5.	-	-	-	-	5	5	7	5	2	-	.2
Westfield,	8,961	57	42.2	45	31.2	9	8.4	4	41	193	85	108	34	2.2
West Springfield,	4,448	12	10.2	-	-	3	3.	9	8	77	33	44	33	-
Wilbraham,	1,724	8	6.	-	-	3	2.	5	5	31	13	18	15	.9
Total,	116,764	605	402.7	348	190.8	126	94.9	151	395	3,376	1,428	1,948	585	25.

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

MIDDLESEX.	1,785	10	8.3	7	5.3	3	3.	6	20	9	11	9	4.
Acton,	4,673	17	9.3	12	6.1	4	2.4	13	81	32	49	27	.9
Arlington,	871	10	10.	7	7.	1	1.	9	4	2	2	5	-
Ashby,	2,633	13	10.	13	10.	-	-	9	81	53	28	8	1.3
Ashland,	2,190	8	6.3	6	3.7	3	2.5	6	12	6	6	5	1.
Ayer,	930	7	6.9	6	5.8	2	1.1	6	21	10	11	13	.5
Bedford,	1,639	2	2.	-	-	1	1.	1	26	11	15	20	2.8
Belmont,	2,161	16	13.9	15	12.9	1	1.	14	40	21	19	22	1.2
Billerica,	348	2	2.	-	-	1	1.	2	-	-	-	-	.1
Boxborough,	604	6	5.7	5	4.7	1	1.	4	23	8	15	13	.2
Burlington,	59,658	361	220.8	270	152.1	93	65.7	219	1,386	554	832	112	2.8
Cambridge,	526	9	8.1	8	8.	1	1.	7	6	4	2	10	.8
Carlisle,	2,304	14	10.6	7	5.	6	4.6	11	12	6	6	2	1.7
Chelmsford,	3,727	14	10.4	8	6.1	5	3.4	9	11	5	6	4	3.1
Concord,	1,927	8	7.3	6	6.	2	1.3	7	13	6	7	4	.2
Dracut,	431	5	4.5	-	-	2	2.	5	17	10	7	8	-
Dunstable,	5,825	24	21.3	-	-	8	7.3	16	91	36	55	51	-
Everett,	8,275	27	16.7	19	10.	4	4.	4	147	62	85	43	.3
Framingham,	1,987	10	8.	8	6.	2	2.	6	8	4	4	6	-
Groton,	2,926	19	13.3	14	8.8	5	4.5	12	126	66	60	33	-
Holliston,	3,922	37	30.3	32	25.7	5	4.6	27	187	93	94	143	-
Hopkinton,	3,968	18	13.5	15	11.5	3	2.	12	101	40	61	25	.8
Hudson,	2,718	14	11.	12	9.9	1	1.	9	22	7	15	9	.1
Lexington,	901	5	4.2	-	-	3	2.8	3	1	1	-	-	.2
Lincoln,	1,067	1	1.	1	1.	-	-	2	12	7	-	6	.8
Littleton,	64,107	784	407.5	658	319.1	18	10.7	326	3,414	1,479	1,935	303	8.5
Lowell,	16,407	65	34.4	46	20.4	19	14.	119	310	165	145	178	.6
Malden,	10,941	51	35.9	41	28.2	10	7.7	39	266	133	133	50	1.8
Marlborough,	2,703	11	10.4	-	-	5	4.4	6	33	11	22	2	2.1
Maynard,	9,042	28	15.	24	8.3	12	6.7	20	73	24	49	39	.5
Medford,	6,101	19	17.3	2	2.	9	8.5	17	99	43	56	13	.2
Melrose,	8,460	37	20.5	23	8.	13	11.6	8	297	141	156	93	3.4
Natick,	19,759	54	38.5	41	27.1	13	11.2	1	347	146	201	140	3.8
Newton,	878	8	6.5	8	6.5	-	-	-	26	11	15	6	.6
North Reading,	2,587	15	10.9	15	9.6	2	1.3	-	7	3	4	9	.4
Pepperell,	3,539	13	11.9	11	10.2	2	1.7	-	37	13	24	17	1.7
Reading,	1,391	6	5.8	4	4.	1	1.	1	25	11	14	4	.8
Sherborn,													

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1883.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1886.	Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1886.
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
MIDDLESEX — Con.														
Shirley, . . .	1,242	6	5.3	—	—	1	1.	5	6	65	30	35	22	1.1
Somerville, . . .	29,971	67	50.9	10	5.6	24	21.2	35	42	682	291	391	216	3.7
Stoneham, . . .	5,659	30	22.1	27	19.1	2	2.	1	21	117	50	67	45	.3
Stow, . . .	976	5	2.5	3	1.4	2	1.1	—	4	7	5	2	2	.3
Sudbury, . . .	1,165	14	10.5	8	7.5	—	—	6	13	23	9	14	8	1.4
Tewksbury, . . .	2,333	6	6.	5	5.	1	1.	—	6	13	6	7	2	.3
Townsend, . . .	1,846	3	3.	3	3.	—	—	—	2	27	11	16	1	—
Tyngsborough, . . .	604	5	3.8	5	3.8	—	—	—	3	2	2	1	1	.5
Wakefield, . . .	6,060	20	13.4	12	5.9	8	7.5	—	13	158	63	95	42	.7
Waltham, . . .	14,609	58	41.	37	21.4	17	13.6	6	34	198	88	110	170	4.1
Watertown, . . .	6,238	23	18.	17	12.	6	6.	—	16	171	77	94	43	1.
Wayland, . . .	1,946	6	3.7	6	3.7	—	—	—	5	19	9	10	17	1.3
Westford, . . .	2,193	19	12.4	11	5.6	8	6.8	—	12	36	12	24	6	.8
Weston, . . .	1,427	8	5.4	6	5.1	—	—	2	6	7	4	3	4	2.2
Wilmington, . . .	991	5	4.9	5	4.9	—	—	—	4	2	1	1	2	1.
Winchester, . . .	4,390	11	10.5	—	—	5	4.5	6	12	89	35	54	40	.7
Woburn, . . .	11,750	80	48.	66	36.2	11	7.8	4	46	253	104	149	98	2.3
Total, . . .	357,311	2,114	1,331.2	1,565	888.8	346	270.6	237	1,215	9,251	4,024	5,227	1,895	65.5
NANTUCKET.														
Nantucket, . . .	3,142	39	25.6	36	22.6	3	2.4	1	27	125	44	81	65	—
NORFOLK.														
Bellingham, . . .	1,198	14	12.1	13	11.3	2	.9	12	12	21	8	13	2	.4

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1886.	PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Males.			Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1886.			
PLYMOUTH — Con.														
Hull,	451	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	6	1	2	—
Kingston,	1,570	13	11.8	10	8.8	3	3.	7	12	35	12	23	41	—
Lakeville,	980	8	5.4	—	—	1	.9	—	5	13	4	5	6	—
Marion,	965	9	7.8	—	—	—	—	9	7	9	4	5	2	—
Marshfield,	1,649	15	10.3	12	7.8	—	—	4	9	19	12	7	21	—
Mattapoisett,	1,215	17	13.	16	12.	1	1.	—	12	17	4	13	12	—
Middleborough,	5,163	26	21.2	20	15.8	6	5.4	—	20	121	64	57	38	—
Pembroke,	1,313	13	9.9	11	8.9	1	1.	1	9	27	11	16	23	—
Plymouth,	7,239	33	25.3	16	11.9	12	8.5	5	25	148	69	79	87	—
Plympton,	600	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	13	6	7	5	—
Rochester,	1,021	12	6.8	10	4.8	2	2.	—	9	17	11	6	16	—
Rockland,	4,785	23	17.1	17	12.8	6	4.3	—	16	65	39	26	48	—
Scituate,	2,350	7	5.8	—	—	3	1.8	4	5	62	39	23	21	—
South Scituate,	1,589	14	13.1	11	10.1	3	3.	—	11	32	12	20	12	—
Wareham,	3,254	13	10.6	10	7.6	3	3.	—	12	114	57	57	37	—
W. Bridgewater,	1,707	14	8.4	12	7.2	2	1.2	—	7	34	17	17	8	—
Whitman,	3,595	11	10.2	—	—	2	2.	9	15	54	24	30	16	—
Total,	81,680	417	296.6	296	196.1	70	59.	55	295	2,057	952	1,105	866	9.6
SUFFOLK														
Boston,	390,393	3,493	1,996.8	1,974	835.6	991	803.6	581	2,042	11,541	4,558	6,983	1,990	79.5
Chelsea,	25,709	55	44.	—	—	33	25.	22	46	748	333	415	161	4.5
Revere,	3,637	6	6.	—	—	4	4.	2	8	56	24	32	44	—
Winthrop,	1,370	1	1.	—	—	—	—	1	—	27	9	18	24	—
Total,	421,109	3,555	2,047.8	1,974	835.6	1,028	832.6	606	2,096	12,372	4,924	7,448	2,219	84.4

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE I.—NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED—Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Ave of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE- WHERE.	No. Supported July 1, 1886.	PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.			Whole No.	Males.		Females.	No. Relieved July 1, 1886.
WORCESTER—Con.														
Princeton, .	1,038	5	3.4	4	3.	1	.4	—	4	5	2	3	3	1
Royalston, .	1,153	5	5.	—	—	—	—	5	3	12	5	7	7	1
Rutland, .	963	14	8.1	13	7.1	1	—	—	9	21	11	10	5	—
Shrewsbury, .	1,450	5	4.2	2	2.	3	2.2	—	4	21	6	15	10	3
Southborough, .	2,100	10	9.2	—	—	2	7.	9	9	33	14	19	7	—
Southbridge, .	6,500	35	23.3	28	19.	6	4.2	1	17	210	75	135	84	1.1
Spencer, .	8,247	24	19.8	19	15.8	5	4.	—	20	268	134	134	48	2.
Sterling, .	1,331	10	6.1	9	5.1	1	1.	—	5	15	9	6	7	1
Sturbridge, .	1,980	8	4.5	8	4.4	1	1.	—	5	51	23	28	5	—
Sutton, .	3,101	20	12.	16	8.5	4	3.5	—	13	66	27	39	31	2
Templeton, .	2,627	15	12.	13	10.	1	1.	—	14	27	21	6	4	—
Upton, .	2,265	13	10.4	11	8.4	2	2.	—	15	46	25	21	12	4
Uxbridge, .	2,948	24	14.6	18	9.4	6	5.2	—	15	49	22	27	19	1.6
Warren, .	4,032	13	7.3	12	6.9	2	4.	—	7	74	38	36	12	2.6
Webster, .	6,220	44	32.4	15	11.6	14	11.6	15	23	336	156	180	23	1.
Westborough, .	4,880	25	21.8	18	15.2	7	5.5	1	19	62	23	39	—	3.5
W. Boylston, .	2,927	13	8.5	8	5.1	1	3.	4	5	109	47	62	13	6
W. Brookfield, .	1,747	8	4.7	7	3.7	1	1.	—	5	25	12	13	7	—
Westminster, .	1,556	9	7.9	8	6.6	1	1.	1	4	26	11	15	16	2
Winchendon, .	3,872	19	13.3	16	11.1	2	1.2	1	14	90	44	66	20	—
Worcester, .	68,389	231	122.6	214	103.6	38	18.4	2	120	2,218	1,055	1,163	138	20.
Total, .	244,039	1,279	880.9	1,008	646.4	213	149.2	110	838	6,443	2,943	3,500	1,359	58.

NUMBER SUPPORTED AND RELIEVED.

SUMMARY OF COUNTIES.

COUNTIES.	Population in 1885.	PERSONS FULLY SUPPORTED DURING THE YEAR.						PERSONS PARTIALLY SUPPORTED.				Daily Av'ge of Vagrancy.		
		AGGREGATES.		IN ALMSHOUSES.		IN LUN. HOSPITALS.		ELSE-WHERE.	Whole No.	Males.	Females.		No. Relieved July 1, 1886.	
		Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.	Whole No.	Average No.							
Barnstable,	29,845	177	140.8	125	99.7	40	30.8	15	142	910	399	511	455	.6
Berkshire,	73,828	336	265.6	116	84.	53	45.9	168	264	1,284	595	689	289	10.3
Bristol,	158,498	889	558.3	678	388.9	209	163.2	11	537	6,157	2,563	3,594	1,630	26.8
Dukes,	4,135	38	30.3	—	—	10	8.1	28	28	41	15	26	15	—
Essex,	263,727	1,658	1,099.1	1,134	681.9	344	258.	225	1,078	7,850	3,547	4,303	2,669	60.
Franklin,	37,449	167	144.5	78	66.	38	32.	52	165	577	268	309	151	4.5
Hampden,	116,764	605	402.7	348	190.8	126	91.9	151	395	3,376	1,428	1,948	585	25.
Hampshire,	48,472	244	180.6	91	55.5	55	45.1	101	170	968	454	514	323	5
Middlesex,	337,311	2,114	1,331.2	1,565	888.8	346	270.6	237	1,215	9,251	4,024	5,227	1,895	65.5
Nantucket,	3,142	39	25.6	36	22.6	3	2.4	1	27	125	44	81	65	—
Norfolk,	102,142	496	377.3	321	223.9	117	99.	61	346	1,771	777	994	928	28.8
Plymouth,	81,680	417	296.6	296	196.1	70	59.	55	295	2,057	952	1,105	866	9.6
Suffolk,	421,109	3,555	2,047.8	1,974	835.6	1,028	832.6	606	2,096	12,372	4,924	7,448	2,219	84.4
Worcester,	244,039	1,279	880.9	1,008	646.4	213	149.2	110	838	6,443	2,943	3,500	1,359	58.
Total,	1,942,141	11,966	7,765.9	7,730	4,366.4	2,651	2,091.	1,817	7,596	53,182	22,933	30,249	13,449	378.5

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

CENSUS OF PAUPERISM (1885-86).

TABLE II. — Showing by Counties the Number of Persons reported by the Overseers of the Poor as Supported or Relieved at Different Dates.

COUNTIES.	JAN. 1, 1885.					JULY 1, 1885.					JAN. 1, 1886.					JULY 1, 1886.				
	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Sup.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Barnstable,	137	562	1	700	45	122	479	-	601	45	156	526	-	682	47	142	453	2	597	57
Berkshire,	251	418	27	696	65	229	403	4	636	68	256	534	20	810	65	264	287	2	553	59
Bristol,	598	2,154	41	2,793	188	566	1,860	7	2,433	209	574	2,462	34	3,070	219	537	1,628	2	2,167	222
Dukes,	30	30	-	60	10	30	19	-	49	8	27	20	-	47	7	28	15	-	43	8
Essex,	1,126	4,111	90	5,337	413	1,089	2,619	24	3,732	419	1,092	3,922	97	5,111	436	1,078	2,644	25	3,747	447
Franklin,	159	145	20	324	42	138	144	1	283	47	144	149	18	311	54	165	148	3	316	58
Hampden,	409	699	32	1,140	130	375	549	12	936	142	401	676	37	1,114	139	395	581	4	980	148
Hampshire,	172	379	11	562	58	184	296	-	480	64	182	354	8	544	66	170	322	2	494	68
Middlesex,	1,231	3,050	123	4,400	393	1,225	3,153	32	4,410	401	1,360	3,240	138	4,738	405	1,215	1,571	24	3,110	438
Nantucket,	42	97	-	139	9	28	62	-	90	5	25	96	-	121	4	27	65	-	92	5
Norfolk,	354	994	54	1,432	127	370	706	21	1,097	120	357	913	40	1,310	129	343	915	11	1,269	139
Plymouth,	306	1,035	14	1,355	84	294	839	22	1,155	90	314	1,071	251	1,407	94	295	2,115	7	1,161	91
Suffolk,	2,032	4,946	171	7,149	849	1,906	2,296	53	4,255	829	2,169	4,475	251	6,855	851	2,096	2,115	104	4,315	911
Worcester,	894	3,197	96	4,187	246	844	1,646	28	2,518	264	895	2,516	68	3,479	264	838	1,348	11	2,197	263
Total,	7,771	21,817	680	30,268	2,659	7,400	15,071	204	22,675	2,712	7,952	20,914	733	29,599	2,780	7,593	13,251	197	21,041	2,914
Add State Paupers, . .	2,413	-	-	2,413	1,003	2,029	-	-	2,029	1,077	2,234	-	-	2,234	1,121	1,978	-	-	1,978	1,102
Aggregate of State and Town Paupers, . .	10,184	21,817	680	32,681	3,662	9,429	15,071	204	24,804	3,789	10,196	20,914	733	31,833	3,901	9,571	13,251	197	23,019	4,016

PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS.

TABLE III.—PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS.—A—MIDWINTER.

CITIES.	Population in 1885.	JAN. 1, 1884.					JAN. 1, 1885.					JAN. 1, 1886.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Fall River,	56,870	174	576	10	760	45	211	608	13	832	52	205	956	6	1,167	56
New Bedford,	33,393	95	801	5	901	41	116	888	3	1,007	49	123	827	4	954	55
Taunton,	23,674	100	213	10	323	37	109	283	12	404	34	84	303	-	387	35
Gloucester,	21,703	54	525	7	580	22	63	551	7	621	26	62	570	5	637	25
Haverhill,	21,795	49	96	7	152	21	52	88	1	141	17	43	94	5	142	16
Lawrence,	38,862	145	559	9	713	76	164	924	4	1,092	89	141	900	6	1,047	70
Lynn,	45,867	143	576	9	728	62	157	711	14	882	67	174	498	23	695	71
Newburyport,	13,716	61	301	17	362	17	89	405	5	499	27	73	406	-	479	30
Salem,	28,090	174	401	2	577	50	194	425	5	624	51	198	422	5	625	53
Holyoke,	27,895	59	230	3	292	19	49	241	3	293	23	61	126	8	195	29
Springfield,	37,575	117	118	11	246	45	130	120	16	266	48	137	164	16	317	56
Northampton,	12,896	23	226	5	254	7	26	108	4	138	13	22	130	3	155	12
Cambridge,	59,658	145	218	4	367	67	190	273	6	469	78	236	422	4	662	94
Lowell,	64,107	266	550	6	822	80	338	650	17	1,005	77	426	606	13	1,045	93
Malden,	16,407	36	141	10	187	10	39	156	-	195	11	39	178	-	217	15
Newton,	19,759	38	189	10	237	11	36	195	5	236	10	40	229	2	271	13
Somerville,	29,971	42	262	17	321	23	39	303	10	352	20	44	384	7	435	24
Waltham,	14,609	42	107	4	153	17	38	90	4	132	18	37	165	3	205	15
Brockton,	20,783	39	430	-	469	15	27	330	10	367	11	44	315	11	370	16
Boston,	390,393	1,901	4,009	101	6,011	815	1,983	4,654	160	6,797	826	2,119	4,124	137	6,380	822
Chelsea,	25,709	43	230	10	283	23	41	250	11	302	19	44	260	4	308	25
Fitchburg,	15,375	68	187	5	260	15	71	468	4	543	15	65*	401	-	466	20
Worcester,	68,389	103	938	13	1,054	47	118	885	28	1,031	47	131	668	28	827	57
Totals,	1,087,496	3,917	11,883	252	16,052	1,565	4,280	13,606	342	18,228	1,631	4,548	13,148	290	17,986	1,792

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE III. — PAUPERISM IN CITIES FOR THREE YEARS. — B. — MIDSUMMER.

TWENTY-THREE CITIES.	Population in 1885.	JULY 1, 1884.					JULY 1, 1885.					JULY 1, 1886.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insome.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insome.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insome.
Fall River,	56,870	183	392	1	576	47	204	729	1	934	66	191	556	1	748	68
New Bedford,	33,393	77	661	1	739	41	115	579	—	694	54	95	555	—	650	55
Taunton,	23,674	97	149	2	248	33	94	208	5	307	35	88	172	1	261	38
Gloucester,	21,703	50	488	—	538	24	48	441	4	493	22	58	531	1	590	24
Haverhill,	21,795	51	68	1	123	16	49	76	3	128	16	40	63	5	108	12
Lawrence,	38,862	105	670	3	778	79	153	327	—	480	78	161	252	4	417	92
Lynn,	45,867	133	258	3	394	70	151	263	6	423	69	167	225	2	394	76
Newburyport,	13,716	57	402	—	459	24	66	301	—	367	28	66	360	—	426	25
Salem,	28,090	146	210	2	358	52	229	417	1	647	65	177	402	3	582	65
Holyoke,	27,895	66	153	4	223	24	65	124	2	191	30	68	137	—	205	27
Springfield,	37,575	122	131	1	254	47	117	116	6	239	51	134	117	2	253	61
Northampton,	12,896	26	94	—	120	11	20	104	—	124	13	23	83	1	107	15
Cambridge,	59,658	156	74	4	234	72	220	115	—	335	97	219	110	2	331	99
Lowell,	64,107	278	500	—	876	85	341	400	5	746	87	326	300	3	629	77
Malden,	16,407	26	125	—	151	8	30	107	—	137	12	39	177	1	217	14
Newton,	19,759	37	142	—	179	11	34	157	1	192	12	35	140	—	175	13
Somerville,	29,971	41	186	—	227	23	36	203	2	241	19	42	213	3	258	23
Waltham,	14,609	42	62	2	106	19	36	150	1	187	17	34	170	—	204	15
Brockton,	20,783	27	165	—	192	13	28	235	3	266	13	25	214	4	273	11
Boston,	390,393	1,779	1,710	92	3,581	828	1,859	2,006	111	3,976	803	2,042	1,890	100	4,032	880
Chelsea,	25,709	45	145	1	191	21	43	176	2	221	23	46	160	1	207	26
Fitchburg,	15,375	63	100	—	163	20	57	99	—	156	17	55	107	—	162	21
Worcester,	68,389	107	198	5	310	55	103	230	15	348	62	120	132	6	258	65
Totals,	1,087,496	3,717	7,083	122	10,922	1,623	4,101	7,563	168	11,832	1,689	4,251	7,096	140	11,487	1,802

PAUPERISM IN TOWNS FOR THREE YEARS.

TABLE IV.—PAUPERISM IN TOWNS OF OVER 8,000 POPULATION FOR THREE YEARS.—A.—MIDWINTER.

Population in 1885.	JAN. 1, 1884.					JAN. 1, 1885.					JAN. 1, 1886.				
	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	Insane.
Adams,	9	19	2	30	1	17	15	2	34	2	21	2	3	26	4
North Adams,	29	50	2	81	9	35	43	7	85	9	39	66	5	110	10
Pittsfield,	29	163	7	199	14	25	141	13	179	13	32	226	5	263	13
Attleborough,	18	85	2	105	9	20	72	-	92	11	19	117	8	144	8
Beverly,	42	81	14	137	18	38	121	6	165	16	39	147	9	195	16
Peabody,	53	190	2	245	13	58	164	3	225	14	43	164	2	209	13
Chicopee,	44	98	3	145	10	46	122	1	169	9	53	129	1	183	10
Westfield,	34	49	4	87	13	42	55	6	103	13	46	52	-	98	12
Framingham,	11	53	-	64	4	14	36	-	50	4	19	44	-	63	6
Marlborough,	40	68	2	110	10	36	97	4	137	10	36	60	8	104	13
Medford,	14	53	3	70	9	17	52	-	69	10	24	41	-	65	11
Natick,	18	239	8	265	10	16	234	5	255	10	22	136	8	166	13
Woburn,	44	93	5	142	16	51	138	7	196	18	40	119	5	164	19
Brookline,	15	47	2	64	6	17	46	4	67	8	10	16	7	33	8
Hyde Park,	13	42	6	61	5	10	31	7	48	3	14	70	6	90	3
Quincy,	33	60	5	98	15	32	62	7	101	15	34	57	1	92	15
Weymouth,	33	229	-	262	12	30	166	-	196	10	31	175	-	206	11
Clinton,	25	16	2	43	13	51	59	1	111	15	52	82	-	134	13
Milford,	62	209	-	271	15	50	327	3	380	18	57	260	-	317	13
Spencer,	17	118	6	141	4	22	192	1	215	3	21	45	3	69	6
Town totals,	573	1,962	75	2,610	206	627	2,173	77	2,877	211	652	2,008	71	2,731	221
City totals,	3,917	11,883	252	16,052	1,565	4,280	13,606	342	18,228	1,631	4,548	13,148	290	17,986	1,722
Aggregates,	4,490	13,845	327	18,662	1,771	4,907	15,779	419	21,105	1,842	5,200	15,156	361	20,717	1,943

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE IV.—PAUPERISM IN TOWNS OF OVER 8,000 POPULATION FOR THREE YEARS—B.—MIDSUMMER.

TOWNS.	Population in 1885.	JULY 1, 1884.					JULY 1, 1885.					JULY 1, 1886.				
		Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Totals.	In sane.	Full Support.	Partial Support.	Vagrants.	Total.	In sane.
Adams,	8,283	15	18	—	33	2	19	15	2	36	2	20	6	1	27	4
North Adams,	12,540	32	26	3	61	8	40	40	—	80	10	36	50	—	86	9
Pittsfield,	13,466	33	69	3	105	19	36	115	—	151	13	34	49	—	83	14
Attleborough,	13,175	18	19	—	37	17	35	86	—	80	8	19	71	—	90	11
Beverly,	9,186	37	127	1	165	17	35	86	1	122	19	35	69	—	104	16
Peabody,	9,530	45	153	—	198	13	54	163	—	217	14	59	130	—	189	14
Chicopee,	11,516	45	96	—	141	10	44	117	—	161	9	53	101	—	154	15
Westfield,	8,961	32	34	—	66	13	42	43	2	87	13	41	33	1	75	15
Frammingham,	8,275	12	16	—	28	3	16	26	—	42	5	12	43	—	55	4
Marlborough,	10,941	44	40	—	84	10	38	45	—	83	13	36	50	—	86	11
Medford,	9,042	17	54	—	71	11	17	42	3	68	5	20	39	—	59	10
Natick,	8,460	17	139	1	157	10	19	129	—	151	11	19	93	—	112	10
Woburn,	11,750	40	121	—	161	10	44	100	—	144	18	46	98	—	144	19
Brookline,	9,196	10	50	—	60	5	19	41	—	60	10	15	36	—	51	11
Hyde Park,	8,376	16	26	—	42	4	15	33	3	51	3	15	38	—	53	3
Quincy,	12,145	25	50	2	77	13	28	53	—	81	18	28	148	1	177	20
Weymouth,	10,740	31	154	—	185	9	40	138	—	178	11	29	164	—	193	13
Clinton,	8,945	17	25	—	42	13	40	57	—	97	12	57	55	1	113	15
Milford,	9,343	47	167	—	214	15	53	223	—	276	19	50	143	—	193	17
Spencer,	8,247	16	75	—	91	5	23	37	1	61	7	20	47	—	68	5
Town totals,	203,117	549	1,459	10	2,018	207	641	1,564	21	2,226	220	644	1,463	5	2,112	236
City totals,	1,087,496	3,717	7,083	122	10,922	1,623	4,101	7,563	168	11,832	1,689	4,251	7,096	140	11,487	1,802
Aggregates,	1,290,613	4,266	8,542	132	12,940	1,830	4,742	9,127	189	14,058	1,909	4,895	8,559	145	13,609	2,038

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V. — *Statistics of Children and Insane Persons among the City and Town Poor, March 31 and July 1, 1886.*

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.								Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
BARNSTABLE.													
Barnstable, . . .	-	1	1	8	6.33	4	2	-	6	13	15		
Bourne, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.22	1	4	-	5	5	7		
Brewster, . . .	2	-	2	2	1.86	2	-	-	2	2	9		
Chatham, . . .	1	-	1	2	1.32	1	-	-	1	1	5		
Dennis, . . .	1	-	1	4	2.75	3	-	-	3	2	11		
Eastham, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2		
Falmouth, . . .	2	-	2	5	4.7	5	-	-	5	5	16		
Harwich, . . .	1	-	1	5	5.	4	1	-	5	4	15		
Mashpee, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Orleans, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4		
Provincetown, . . .	3	-	3	7	4.85	7	-	-	7	10	17		
Sandwich, . . .	-	-	-	14	12.1	2	10	-	12	11	14		
Truro, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.85	1	-	1	2	1	3		
Wellfleet, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	3		
Yarmouth, . . .	5	-	5	5	4.14	1	3	-	4	1	21		
Total, . . .	15	1	16	63	53.12	33	20	2	55	57	142		
BERKSHIRE.													
Adams, . . .	3	1	4	4	3.28	3	-	-	3	4	20		
Alford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Becket, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Cheshire, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	1	8		
Clarksburg, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Dalton, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	15		
Egremont, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	2	4		
Florida, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	-	1		
Great Barrington, . . .	-	3	3	9	7.55	8	-	-	8	9	15		
Hancock, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	5		
Hinsdale, . . .	-	3	3	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	5		
Lanesborough, . . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Lee, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20		
Lenox, . . .	-	5	5	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	10		
Monterey, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	9		
Mt. Washington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1		
New Ashford, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
New Marlborough, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	4		
North Adams, . . .	6	-	6	8	8.	6	1	1	8	9	36		
Otis, . . .	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6		
Peru, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	4		
Pittsfield, . . .	2	1	3	17	14.08	1	12	-	13	14	34		
Richmond, . . .	-	-	-	1	.5	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Sandisfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	8		
Savoy, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.25	-	-	1	1	1	9		

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
BERKSHIRE—Con.													
Sheffield, . . .	-	1	1	4	3.75	1	-	2	3	2	7		
Stockbridge, . . .	-	1	1	4	4.	4	-	-	4	4	8		
Tyringham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Washington, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4		
West Stockbridge, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Williamstown, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	11		
Windsor, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3		
Total, . . .	11	18	29	65	58.41	34	13	9	56	59	264		
BRISTOL.													
Acushnet, . . .	1	-	1	3	1.92	1	2	-	3	4	7		
Attleborough, . . .	2	-	2	15	9.35	9	-	-	9	11	19		
Berkley, . . .	7	-	7	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2		
Dartmouth, . . .	1	-	1	6	5.24	6	-	-	6	6	21		
Dighton, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	6		
Easton, . . .	4	-	4	11	7.52	7	1	-	8	9	19		
Fairhaven, . . .	1	-	1	6	6.	3	3	-	6	4	12		
Fall River, . . .	38	-	38	80	57.64	53	5	-	58	68	191		
Freetown, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	-	4		
Mansfield, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.5	1	-	-	1	2	7		
New Bedford, . . .	4	-	4	52	44.31	36	9	-	45	55	95		
Norton, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	2	2	-	4	2	15		
Raynham, . . .	-	2	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	6		
Rehoboth, . . .	2	-	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	10		
Seekonk, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	4		
Somerset, . . .	1	-	1	4	4.	1	3	-	4	3	10		
Swansea, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.12	1	1	-	2	2	5		
Taunton, . . .	3	-	3	48	37.69	34	7	-	41	38	88		
Westport, . . .	2	-	2	9	9.	5	4	-	9	8	16		
Total, . . .	66	2	68	253	200.29	168	38	-	206	222	537		
DUKES.													
Chilmark, . . .	-	1	1	1	.35	-	-	-	-	-	4		
Cottage City, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Edgartown, . . .	-	1	1	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5	14		
Gay Head, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Gosnold, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Tisbury, . . .	-	-	-	6	4.59	2	-	1	3	3	10		
Total, . . .	-	2	2	12	9.94	7	-	1	8	8	28		
ESSEX.													
Amesbury, . . .	1	4	5	6	5.18	3	2	-	5	8	19		
Andover, . . .	13	-	13	11	10.73	6	3	-	9	10	36		
Beverly, . . .	2	-	2	14	13.46	6	7	-	13	16	35		
Boxford, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	-	4		
Bradford, . . .	-	1	1	6	4.5	4	-	-	4	5	11		
Danvers, . . .	-	3	3	10	8.92	6	2	-	8	8	28		
Essex, . . .	4	-	4	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	11		
Georgetown, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	1	3	-	4	5	11		
Gloucester, . . .	10	1	11	33	21.93	24	1	-	25	24	58		
Groveland, . . .	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Hamilton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Haverhill, . . .	2	3	5	23	16.95	5	10	-	15	12	40		

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Supported July 1, 1886.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.							
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- Houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.				
ESSEX — Con.													
Ipswich, . . .	6	-	6	5	4.01	1	3	-	4	5	16		
Lawrence, . . .	5	49	54	91	80.79	30	46	-	76	92	161		
Lynn, . . .	5	32	37	79	68.92	71	-	-	71	76	167		
Lynnfield, . . .	-	1	1	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	4		
Manchester, . . .	3	-	3	7	6.21	6	-	-	6	6	14		
Marblehead, . . .	-	3	3	15	14.02	4	10	-	14	17	40		
Merrimac, . . .	-	3	3	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	13		
Methuen, . . .	4	-	4	11	9.72	7	1	1	9	7	15		
Middleton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Nahant, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Newbury, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	-	1	2	3	3	4		
Newburyport, . . .	7	-	7	37	30.08	21	9	-	30	25	66		
North Andover, . . .	5	-	5	3	2.83	2	1	-	3	6	12		
Peabody, . . .	9	-	9	18	13.92	11	3	-	14	14	59		
Rockport, . . .	-	-	-	11	10.59	9	2	-	11	13	21		
Rowley, . . .	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2		
Salem, . . .	15	24	39	88	62.46	15	52	-	67	65	177		
Salisbury, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.01	-	1	-	1	1	7		
Saugus, . . .	1	-	1	7	5.	5	-	-	5	4	16		
Swampscott, . . .	-	2	2	5	4.48	5	-	-	5	7	9		
Topsfield, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	1	6		
Wenham, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
West Newbury, . . .	8	-	8	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	14		
Total, . . .	100	128	228	503	416.71	250	162	4	416	450	1081		
FRANKLIN.													
Ashfield, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	4	9		
Bernardston, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	7		
Buckland, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.38	-	2	-	2	2	4		
Charlemont, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.58	1	1	-	2	3	6		
Colrain, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.29	2	-	-	2	1	5		
Conway, . . .	-	-	-	3	1.49	1	-	-	1	2	8		
Deerfield, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5	11		
Erving, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	3	10		
Gill, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2		
Greenfield, . . .	-	-	-	7	5.4	4	-	-	4	6	13		
Hawley, . . .	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6		
Heath, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.87	2	2	-	4	2	6		
Leverett, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	5		
Leyden, . . .	-	1	1	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	5		
Monroe, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Montague, . . .	-	-	-	3	1.61	1	-	1	2	1	13		
New Salem, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		
Northfield, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.21	2	-	2	4	5	9		
Orange, . . .	1	-	1	3	2.33	-	2	-	2	4	8		
Rowe, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1		
Shelburne, . . .	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	6		
Shutesbury, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	5	11		
Sunderland, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	3		
Warwick, . . .	1	-	1	4	4.	2	2	-	4	3	5		
Wendell, . . .	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	4		
Whately, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	8		
Total, . . .	3	1	4	58	50.21	34	12	4	50	58	165		

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.	
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
HAMPDEN.												
Agawam,	-	-	-	3	3.	2	1	-	3	4	7	
Blandford, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	2	
Brimfield, . . .	1	-	1	3	2.3	1	1	-	2	1	8	
Chester,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Chicopee,	9	3	12	17	13.09	12	2	-	14	15	53	
Granville,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	1	7	
Hampden,	-	-	-	3	3.	-	-	3	3	3	5	
Holland,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Holyoke,	-	21	21	35	28.2	27	-	-	27	27	68	
Longmeadow, . .	-	-	-	3	2.91	3	-	-	3	1	3	
Ludlow,	-	-	-	3	3.	1	-	2	3	1	4	
Monson,	1	-	1	5	3.74	1	2	-	3	2	15	
Montgomery, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Palmer,	-	-	-	5	5.	4	1	-	5	6	12	
Russell,	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	7	
Southwick, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.64	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Springfield, . .	4	23	27	63	52.47	28	31	-	59	61	134	
Tolland,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	
Wales,	-	-	-	4	4.	-	-	4	4	1	5	
Westfield, . . .	5	-	5	12	11.76	8	2	2	12	15	41	
West Springfield, .	-	2	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	8	
Wilbraham, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.02	2	-	1	3	3	5	
Total,	20	49	69	169	144.13	94	40	15	149	148	395	
HAMPSHIRE.												
Amherst,	1	-	1	9	8.52	5	3	-	8	5	14	
Belchertown, . .	-	-	-	6	4.9	-	4	-	4	5	10	
Chesterfield, . .	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	7	
Cummington, . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	
Easthampton, . .	-	-	-	7	6.25	5	-	1	6	6	17	
Enfield,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	4	
Goshen,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Granby,	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	4	
Greenwich, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.6	-	1	-	1	2	6	
Hadley,	1	1	2	4	3.14	2	1	-	3	2	10	
Hatfield,	-	3	3	4	3.02	3	-	1	4	3	7	
Huntington, . . .	-	5	5	3	2.92	2	-	-	2	2	3	
Middlefield, . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Northampton, . .	-	-	-	15	11.41	9	3	-	12	15	23	
Pelham,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Plainfield, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.5	-	-	1	1	1	2	
Prescott,	2	-	2	1	.34	-	1	-	1	1	4	
Southampton, . .	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	
South Hadley, . .	-	-	-	4	3.41	3	-	-	3	3	19	
Ware,	-	-	-	8	7.16	6	1	-	7	8	12	
Westhampton, . .	-	-	-	1	.32	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Williamsburg, . .	-	1	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Worthington, . .	-	-	-	4	4.	3	-	1	4	5	9	
Total,	4	11	15	78	66.49	45	14	6	65	68	170	
MIDDLESEX.												
Acton,	-	-	-	4	4.	3	1	-	4	6	6	
Arlington, . . .	2	-	2	5	3.46	2	1	-	3	5	13	

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V. — Continued.*

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.
	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Almshouses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
MIDDLESEX — Con.												
Ashby,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	-	1	2	2	9	
Ashland,	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	3	9	
Ayer,	-	-	-	4	3.75	2	1	-	3	3	6	
Bedford,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	6	
Belmont,	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Billerica,	2	-	2	5	4.29	1	3	-	4	3	14	
Boxborough,	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Burlington,	1	-	1	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Cambridge,	59	2	61	123	90.16	68	24	-	92	99	219	
Carlisle,	1	-	1	1	.1	-	-	-	-	-	7	
Chelmsford,	-	-	-	7	5.11	5	-	-	5	5	11	
Concord,	-	-	-	5	3.36	3	-	-	3	2	9	
Dracut,	-	-	-	3	2.25	1	1	-	2	4	7	
Dunstable,	-	-	-	3	3.	2	-	1	3	3	5	
Everett,	-	7	7	8	7.3	7	-	-	7	7	19	
Framingham,	-	4	4	7	6.	2	2	-	4	4	12	
Groton,	-	-	-	6	5.5	2	4	-	6	4	6	
Holliston,	-	-	-	10	8.25	5	4	-	9	6	12	
Hopkinton,	4	-	4	9	7.63	5	3	-	8	3	27	
Hudson,	-	7	7	4	3.	3	1	-	4	4	12	
Lexington,	4	-	4	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	9	
Lincoln,	-	-	-	3	2.81	2	-	-	2	2	3	
Littleton,	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	2	2	
Lowell,	107	43	150	119	87.51	11	79	-	90	77	326	
Malden,	10	-	10	21	14.47	16	-	-	16	14	39	
Marlborough,	7	-	7	14	11.7	9	4	-	13	11	36	
Maynard,	-	-	-	6	5.42	5	-	1	6	5	11	
Medford,	4	-	4	13	12.39	8	4	-	12	10	20	
Melrose,	-	2	2	9	8.48	9	-	-	9	9	17	
Natick,	1	-	1	15	12.92	12	2	-	14	10	19	
Newton,	-	-	-	15	13.18	10	2	-	12	13	35	
North Reading,	-	-	-	3	2.05	-	2	-	2	4	8	
Pepperell,	1	-	1	6	5.6	-	5	-	5	6	12	
Reading,	-	-	-	3	3.75	1	1	-	2	2	12	
Sherborn,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	3	5	
Shirley,	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Somerville,	-	5	5	25	22.23	22	-	1	23	23	42	
Stoneham,	4	-	4	2	2.	2	-	-	2	2	21	
Stow,	-	-	-	2	1.13	2	-	-	2	2	4	
Sudbury,	-	4	4	2	1.5	-	2	-	2	3	13	
Tewksbury,	-	-	-	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	6	
Townsend,	1	-	1	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	2	
Tyngsborough,	-	-	-	1	.75	-	-	-	-	-	3	
Wakefield,	-	-	-	8	7.54	8	-	-	8	9	13	
Waltham,	1	-	1	20	17.49	14	4	-	18	15	34	
Watertown,	-	-	-	9	7.02	6	1	-	7	5	16	
Wayland,	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	3	5	
Westford,	-	-	-	8	6.83	7	-	-	7	7	12	
Weston,	2	-	2	1	.72	-	1	-	1	-	6	
Wilmington,	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	
Winchester,	-	-	-	5	4.52	4	-	-	4	6	12	
Woburn,	15	3	18	17	13.12	6	4	1	11	19	46	
Total,	227	77	304	551	442.29	274	166	5	445	438	1215	

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.							Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.						
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.			
NANTUCKET.												
Nantucket, . . .	3	-	3	6	5.02	2	2	1	5	5	27	
NORFOLK.												
Bellingham, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.34	1	2	-	3	3	12	
Braintree, . . .	-	-	-	8	8.	3	5	-	8	6	18	
Brookline, . . .	-	6	6	11	9.42	8	1	-	9	11	15	
Canton, . . .	1	-	1	8	7.02	6	1	-	7	7	24	
Cohasset, . . .	1	-	1	11	10.06	5	5	-	10	11	17	
Dedham, . . .	-	-	-	13	11.9	11	1	-	12	9	18	
Dover, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	2	
Foxborough, . . .	-	-	-	2	.46	-	-	-	-	-	2	
Franklin, . . .	4	-	4	3	3.	3	-	-	3	4	12	
Holbrook, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	3	-	1	4	5	12	
Hyde Park, . . .	-	7	7	5	4.22	3	1	-	4	3	15	
Medfield, . . .	-	-	-	7	6.52	4	2	-	6	6	10	
Medway, . . .	-	-	-	2	1.93	2	-	-	2	1	12	
Millis, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4	
Milton, . . .	-	-	-	4	4.	1	1	2	4	3	13	
Needham, . . .	-	1	1	4	4.	3	1	-	4	5	10	
Norfolk, . . .	-	3	3	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	2	
Norwood, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Quincy, . . .	1	-	1	19	14.87	9	5	-	14	20	28	
Randolph, . . .	6	-	6	6	5.25	3	1	-	4	4	26	
Sharon, . . .	3	1	4	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6	
Stoughton, . . .	1	-	1	11	9.62	5	5	-	10	10	17	
Walpole, . . .	-	-	-	5	5.	5	-	-	5	5	10	
Wellesley, . . .	-	-	-	6	5.21	3	1	-	4	4	18	
Weymouth, . . .	-	-	-	15	13.98	10	3	1	14	13	29	
Wrentham, . . .	-	-	-	9	6.63	3	3	-	6	5	11	
Total, . . .	17	18	35	160	141.43	94	38	5	137	139	343	
PLYMOUTH.												
Abington, . . .	-	-	-	6	6.	5	1	-	6	5	16	
Bridgewater, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.03	1	2	-	3	3	10	
Brockton, . . .	4	-	4	18	13.97	1	10	-	11	11	25	
Carver, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	-	8	
Duxbury, . . .	-	-	-	7	6.5	3	3	1	7	3	12	
East Bridgewater, . . .	-	-	-	6	6.	3	3	-	6	6	13	
Halifax, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	1	
Hanover, . . .	5	-	5	3	3.	2	1	-	3	2	11	
Hanson, . . .	-	-	-	4	2.94	3	-	-	3	2	8	
Hingham, . . .	3	-	3	5	5.	2	3	-	5	4	17	
Hull, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Kingston, . . .	2	-	2	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	12	
Lakeville, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.87	-	-	2	2	1	5	
Marion, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	1	7	
Marshfield, . . .	4	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	
Mattapoisett, . . .	4	-	4	6	6.	1	5	-	6	3	12	
Middleborough, . . .	-	-	-	8	7.4	4	2	-	6	4	20	
Pembroke, . . .	2	-	2	2	2.	1	1	-	2	4	9	
Plymouth, . . .	-	1	1	14	9.59	9	1	-	10	10	25	
Plympton, . . .	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Rochester, . . .	3	-	3	4	4.	2	2	-	4	3	9	
Rockland, . . .	-	-	-	6	4.32	4	-	-	4	6	16	

CHILDREN AND INSANE PERSONS.

TABLE V. — Continued.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.					
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
PLYMOUTH — Con.											
Scituate,	-	-	-	4	2.77	1	-	1	2	1	5
South Scituate, . . .	2	-	2	5	5.	3	2	-	5	4	11
Wareham,	1	-	1	3	3.	3	-	-	3	9	12
West Bridgewater, . .	2	-	2	2	1.22	-	-	-	-	-	7
Whitman,	-	-	-	2	2.	2	-	-	2	5	15
Total,	32	2	34	119	103.61	54	37	5	96	91	295
SUFFOLK.											
Boston,	29	398	427	994	808.62	825	2	-	827	880	2,042
Chelsea,	-	5	5	33	25.04	27	-	-	27	26	46
Revere,	-	-	-	4	4.	4	-	-	4	5	8
Winthrop,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total,	29	403	432	1,031	837.66	856	2	-	858	911	2,096
WORCESTER.											
Ashburnham,	1	-	1	2	.5	1	-	-	1	1	9
Athol,	4	-	4	3	2.8	2	-	-	2	2	13
Auburn,	-	-	-	3	3.	3	-	-	3	3	6
Barre,	8	-	8	3	2.2	1	1	-	2	1	18
Berlin,	-	1	1	3	3.	2	-	1	3	1	5
Blackstone,	3	-	3	10	8.	4	3	-	7	7	30
Bolton,	2	-	2	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	7
Boylston,	-	-	-	2	.3	-	-	-	-	-	3
Brookfield,	-	-	-	7	5.31	1	4	-	5	3	10
Charlton,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Clinton,	8	7	15	13	12.04	12	-	-	12	15	57
Dana,	-	-	-	1	1.	-	1	-	1	1	4
Douglas,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13
Dudley,	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	6
Fitchburg,	9	-	9	20	18.38	2	15	-	17	21	55
Gardner,	10	-	10	9	8.31	4	4	-	8	7	23
Grafton,	-	-	-	6	5.07	4	1	-	5	4	20
Hardwick,	-	-	-	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	4
Harvard,	-	-	-	3	1.24	-	1	-	1	1	5
Holden,	-	-	-	4	2.27	1	2	-	3	2	9
Hubbardston,	1	-	1	1	.17	-	-	-	-	-	5
Lancaster,	3	-	3	7	5.76	3	3	-	6	3	18
Leicester,	2	-	2	5	4.28	2	2	-	4	3	14
Leominster,	4	-	4	9	7.47	4	3	-	7	5	16
Lunenburg,	2	1	3	7	5.7	4	3	-	7	8	15
Mendon,	-	-	-	2	.23	1	-	-	1	1	2
Milford,	6	-	6	22	18.67	12	4	-	16	17	50
Millbury,	-	-	-	6	5.02	6	-	-	6	7	23
New Braintree,	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	1
Northborough,	4	-	4	3	2.14	1	-	-	1	2	8
Northbridge,	1	-	1	5	4.65	4	-	-	4	5	10
North Brookfield, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.35	2	2	-	4	3	8
Oakham,	-	-	-	2	1.04	1	-	-	1	3	5
Oxford,	3	1	4	1	1.	1	-	-	1	1	13
Paxton,	-	-	-	2	2.	-	2	-	2	2	6
Petersham,	-	-	-	5	4.01	-	3	-	3	4	8
Phillipston,	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	4
Princeton,	-	-	-	1	.38	-	-	-	-	-	4

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE V. — Concluded.

TOWNS BY COUNTIES.	CHILDREN UNDER 16 FULLY SUP- PORTED, MAR. 31, 1886.			INSANE FULLY SUPPORTED.						Insane of all Classes Supported July 1, 1886.	Persons Fully Sup- ported July 1, 1886.
	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.	For the year end- ing Mar. 31, 1886.		Remain'g Mar. 31, 1886.					
				Whole No.	Ave'ge No.	In Hospi- tals.	In Alms- houses.	Elsewhere.	Total.		
WORCESTER—CON.											
Royalston, . . .	-	-	-	1	1.	-	-	1	1	-	3
Rutland, . . .	1	-	1	5	4.28	1	3	-	4	1	9
Shrewsbury, . . .	-	-	-	4	3.15	2	1	-	3	3	4
Southborough, . . .	-	4	4	2	1.2	1	-	-	1	1	9
Southbridge, . . .	2	-	2	15	12.97	4	9	-	13	6	17
Spencer, . . .	1	-	1	8	6.34	5	2	-	7	5	20
Sterling, . . .	-	-	-	5	4.46	1	3	-	4	4	5
Sturbridge, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.05	-	2	-	2	1	5
Sutton, . . .	1	-	1	6	5.5	3	2	-	5	4	13
Templeton, . . .	-	-	-	5	1.04	1	3	-	4	4	14
Upton, . . .	-	-	-	3	2.82	2	-	-	2	2	15
Uxbridge, . . .	3	-	3	8	7.18	6	2	-	8	7	15
Warren, . . .	1	-	1	3	1.61	2	1	-	3	1	7
Webster, . . .	-	-	-	15	12.55	11	-	1	12	11	23
Westborough, . . .	3	1	4	8	7.22	6	2	-	8	5	19
West Boylston, . . .	-	-	-	3	1.52	-	1	-	1	1	5
West Brookfield, . . .	3	-	3	2	1.75	1	-	-	1	1	5
Westminster, . . .	1	-	1	2	2.	1	1	-	2	2	4
Winchendon, . . .	3	1	4	2	1.16	1	-	-	1	2	14
Worcester, . . .	13	-	13	80	63.02	10	52	-	62	65	120
Total, . . .	103	16	119	357	288.11	138	140	5	283	263	838

SUMMARY BY COUNTIES.

Barnstable, . . .	15	1	16	63	53.12	33	20	2	55	57	142
Berkshire, . . .	11	18	29	65	58.41	34	13	9	56	59	264
Bristol, . . .	66	2	68	253	200.29	168	38	-	206	222	537
Dukes, . . .	-	2	2	12	9.94	7	-	1	8	8	28
Essex, . . .	100	128	228	503	416.71	250	162	4	416	450	1081
Franklin, . . .	3	1	4	58	50.21	34	12	4	50	58	165
Hampden, . . .	20	49	69	169	144.13	94	40	15	149	148	395
Hampshire, . . .	4	11	15	78	66.49	45	14	6	65	68	170
Middlesex, . . .	227	77	304	551	442.29	274	166	5	445	438	1215
Nantucket, . . .	3	-	3	6	5.02	2	2	1	5	5	27
Norfolk, . . .	17	18	35	160	141.43	94	38	5	137	139	343
Plymouth, . . .	32	2	34	119	103.61	54	37	5	96	91	295
Suffolk, . . .	29	403	432	1031	837.66	856	2	-	858	911	2096
Worcester, . . .	103	16	119	357	288.11	138	140	5	283	263	838
Total, . . .	630	728	1358	3425	2817.42	2083	684	62	2829	2917	7596
Add State Poor, . . .	77	685	762	1600	1100.	1076	-	25	1101	1102	1948
Aggregate of State and Town Poor, . . .	707	1413	2120	5025	3917.42	3159	684	87	3930	4019	9544

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

REMARKS ON TABLES I. TO V.

The pauper tables are made up from several sources, — (1) the annual returns made by the Overseers of the Poor for the year ending April 1, 1886; (2) the registers kept by the Inspector of Charities, which include the names and description of all persons *fully* supported by the cities and towns; and (3) the returns made at certain fixed dates by the Overseers of the Poor, which show the number of persons then receiving in-door and out-door relief in the cities and towns, whether at the expense of the municipalities or of the State. The *average* number of city and town poor *fully* supported is computed in Table I. from the Inspector's Registers, verified by the Overseers' annual return. The *average* number of the poor *relieved or partially supported* (the out-door poor, both of the State and of the cities and towns) is computed from the returns at fixed dates made by the Overseers, and is, to some extent, an estimate. Few towns, and no cities, give, or can easily give, such an average exactly; and even the number receiving out-door relief at any given time in a city or town is not always returned exactly, though the recent returns are more accurate in this respect than those of former years. Generally speaking, the errors in one town or city will offset those in another; but it may safely be assumed that the average number, as given in the table, is commonly too large, rather than too small. Table I. also gives, in its Second Part, the *whole number of different persons* receiving support or relief during the year; but this number, for obvious reasons, is always too large when brought into an aggregate for the whole State. Many persons are counted twice, thrice or more in such an aggregate, since they may have been and sometimes are, in the same year, (1) supported or relieved by more than one town and also by the State; (2) supported by the *same* town (*a*) in its almshouse, (*b*) in some lunatic hospital, or (*c*) relieved by the same town more than once among the out-door poor; (3) duplicated by mere error in the count made by Over-

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

seers. From these and other causes of error in the old way of reporting pauperism in Massachusetts, it has been thought best to adopt the English method of counting at certain dates, which are usually three in the year, — Jan. 1, when the poor are perhaps most numerous; July 1, when they are least numerous; and April 1, when the annual return closes.

Table I, which contains two parts, includes all the 349 cities and towns separately and by name, and is the only one of these tables which does this. Table II., in order to economize space, is given only by county aggregates. This census of pauperism will show what has been the pauper population of Massachusetts at these dates during the two years ending July 1, 1886, and it may safely be said that *no more* than the numbers there given were supported and relieved at the times mentioned. The average of all the enumerations for the two years has been 25,891; while the average population of the State for the two years may be taken as 2,000,000. This would give an average of about one pauper to every 77 of the population. Table II. shows the number of the insane reported by the cities and towns at certain dates in 1885–86. The insane supported by cities and towns in hospitals and asylums, with their assumed cost, are also reported in Table I.; but the cost there given is too low, and so is the *number* of the insane reported by the Overseers of the Poor; since they exclude many persons for whom they receive reimbursement. The number of the insane in the public hospitals, for whom the 349 cities and towns paid board, July 1, 1886, was about 2,300, and the cost of their support no doubt exceeded \$465,000.

In order to show the condition of pauperism in the principal cities and towns, two tables, III. and IV., are given, made up from the official returns of the different classes of the poor, including the insane and vagrants, in the twenty-three cities of Massachusetts, and the twenty large towns which in 1885 contained each a population of more than 8,000. These tables cover three years, and are taken at the dates (Jan. 1 and July 1) when the number of the poor supported and relieved is at its highest or its lowest point. The popu-

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

lation of these cities on the 1st of June, 1885, was 1,087,496; and of the twenty towns, 203,117. This leaves for all the rest of the State (306 towns) a population of 651,528, or but little more than a third part of the whole number of inhabitants. The whole number of the poor fully supported was, in the cities Jan. 1, 1884, 3,917; Jan. 1, 1885, 4,280; Jan. 1, 1886, 4,548, — showing an increase in the space of two years of 631, less than a third of which is due to the increase of the insane poor in that period. In the twenty towns the number fully supported Jan. 1, 1884, was 573; Jan. 1, 1885, 627; and Jan. 1, 1886, 652. Here the increase has been 79 in two years, while the insane in these towns have increased by 15. The number of vagrants has greatly increased.

The number of persons partially supported in winter increased in the cities but not in the large towns. In the cities Jan. 1, 1884, 11,883 persons were returned as partially supported; a year later, 13,606, and on the 1st of January, 1886, 13,148, — an increase of 11 per cent. in two years. In all these cities and towns the aggregate of the poor of all classes was 18,662 Jan. 1, 1884; 21,105 Jan. 1, 1885, and 20,717 Jan. 1, 1886, — the increase in these aggregates during two years being 2,055, or 11 per cent. With a total population of 1,290,613, there is about one pauper to 62 inhabitants. If the paupers supported by the State in establishments, from these cities and towns, were added, it would bring up the proportion to something like one in 50 at the season of the year when the largest number of persons need public relief.

While the number of the poor has thus been increasing at the midwinter season in these cities and towns, it has been increasing less rapidly in the midsummer season; so that the difference between the numbers reported in midsummer and midwinter is more marked than it was two years ago. The number of the poor of all classes July 1, 1884, was 12,940; July 1, 1885, it was 14,058; July 1, 1886, it was 13,609; an increase in the two years of 669, of whom 629 were fully supported, the insane increasing 208. July

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

1, 1886, the proportion of paupers to population in these 43 cities and towns was one to 94. Taking the returns from the whole State, there appears an increase of pauperism, both winter and summer since the year 1881; and because the population has so largely increased, it is not probable that the number of our poor will ever be smaller than it was in 1881. Pauperism increases when there is a general depression in business, or any serious interruption of the industrial activity of the people; such as occurred between 1874 and 1879, and, to a smaller extent, was witnessed in 1884-5. But this increase is not universal throughout the State, and is chiefly visible in cities and manufacturing towns.

In the 306 towns, of less than 8,000 inhabitants, with a population of 651,528, the whole number of the poor reported July 1, 1886, was 7,425; of whom 879 were insane, 2,701 were fully supported, 4,686 were partly supported, and there were 48 vagrants. The proportion of paupers to population in these towns at that date was one in 88. It thus appears that the increase of the insane in these smaller towns is somewhat more than the increase of all those fully supported, so that the number of the *sane* poor in these 306 towns has really diminished within the past year. This is true, also, of the cities and large towns for the whole year 1886.

It appears from the above Tables III. and IV. that the number of paupers increased considerably both in summer and winter in 1884 and 1885, but did not increase, — indeed, fell away somewhat, — in 1886. The number of the insane poor, however, in these 43 cities and large towns, increased in the two years and a half from Jan. 1, 1884, to July 1, 1886, from 1,771 to 2,038. In the rest of the State the increase was also considerable, — indeed, more marked; so that the total of the insane poor reported by 349 cities and towns increased from 2,485 Jan. 1, 1884, to 2,917 July 1, 1886, or 432 in two years and a half. Reckoning in the State insane also, the increase was from 3,467 Jan. 1, 1884, to 4,019 July 1, 1886, — a gain of 552 in less than three

TABLES OF THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

years, or at the rate of quite 200 a year. Were it not for insanity and the pauperism thence resulting, there would be scarcely any increase in the ratio of the Massachusetts poor to the whole population in years of ordinary prosperity.

A remark may be made respecting this ratio of paupers to population in different cities and towns throughout the State. Although, in a general way, the number of the poor supported or relieved bears a pretty constant ratio to the whole population of the State, yet this ratio in different places varies extremely. For example, the town of Nantucket, with a population of 3,142, had on the 1st of January, 1885, 139 paupers, or one in every 23, while the city of Waltham, with more than 14,000 people, reported only 132 paupers at the same date, or one in every 106. Again, the city of New Bedford, with less than 34,000 people, reported at the same date more than 1,000 paupers, while Somerville, with nearly 30,000 people, reported only 352, and Worcester, with 68,000 inhabitants, or twice as many as New Bedford, reported only 1,031 paupers. These mid-winter differences seem to be more than perpetuated in midsummer; for on the 1st of July, 1886, New Bedford reported 650 paupers, Worcester only 258, and Somerville precisely the same number, 258. These variations may be due in part to a different method of reporting actual cases, but they have been observed in a general way for years, and seem to characterize the communities in which they exist.

Table V. gives a variety of information, but its most important showing is that which concerns children supported in almshouses, or in schools and asylums, at the expense of the towns and cities. It will be noticed that the number remaining in almshouses April 1, 1886, is about 50 less than at the same date in the previous year, while the number supported elsewhere, — that is, in schools and private families, — has increased from 616 to 728; the whole number of children being greater by 57 only than in 1885. When the poor children in the care of the State are added to these figures, this increase mostly disappears; for the number of children committed to the care of the State has been consider-

REMARKS ON THE PAUPER TABLES.

ably less in 1886 than for several years previous. The whole number of children in almshouses in Massachusetts is now little above 700 at any given time, and many of these are feeble or idiotic children, or are dependent upon the care of their mothers, who are inmates with them.

The statistics concerning the insane in Table V. are to be received with this qualification: they are made up from the annual returns of the Overseers of the Poor, and therefore never include so many insane persons as the cities and towns are supporting at a given time, because each municipality omits from its list those whose settlements are in dispute, and most of those for whom they receive reimbursement from the family or friends of the patients. Thus, on the 31st of March, the cities and towns returned only 2,083 insane persons supported by them in hospitals, while the actual number at that time exceeded 2,200, including those for whom reimbursement was received. Again, the number of the insane remaining in almshouses may be differently stated, according to different classifications of each person's condition, — the term "insane" being made to cover more or less, at different times, in the returns of the Overseers. Probably the number reported in almshouses March 31 (684) was too small, and 700 would be perhaps a more exact statement. This number is constantly increasing, and on the 1st of October, 1886, may have been as high as 730.

For the reasons above mentioned the whole number of the insane reported by the cities and towns during the year is also too small. Instead of 3,425, as given in Table V., it probably exceeds 3,600. The classification of the insane poor, as between State and municipal support, is continually changing, many pauper settlements being found by this Board every year, while the municipal authorities are continually finding kindred and friends to relieve the public of the support of the insane poor, particularly when removed from hospitals to almshouses. Table XVI., at the beginning of the statistical tables concerning insanity, gives more accurately than any other the general facts concerning the insane in Massachusetts during the year.

VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VI. — *Valuation of the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1886.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Number of Acres of Land.	Value of Land.	Value of Buildings.	Value of Personal Property.	Total Valuation.	Valuation of 1885.	Increase of Valuation.
Worcester Hospital, .	340.9	\$219,500 00	\$900,105 00	\$172,796 84	\$1,292,401 84	\$1,298,567 76	*\$6,165 92
Worcester Asylum, .	11.14	193,880 00	238,000 00	40,444 55	472,324 55	469,801 57	2,522 98
Taunton Hospital, .	139.	34,800 00	298,000 00	98,813 56	431,613 56	426,433 42	5,180 14
Norhampton Hospital, .	364.	44,000 00	287,500 00	84,418 34	415,918 34	408,715 95	7,202 39
Danvers Hospital, .	217.	21,100 00	1,484,363 00	103,314 19	1,608,777 19	1,603,496 69	5,280 50
Westborough Hospital, .	272.97	21,200 00	200,000 00	19,537 75	240,737 75	—	240,737 75
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	245.	24,690 00	270,368 97	135,783 49	430,842 46	419,929 27	10,913 19
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	220.	24,300 00	165,100 00	73,934 34	263,334 34	241,820 39	21,513 95
Monson School, .	230.8	22,664 81	110,100 00	65,520 04	198,284 85	195,857 33	2,427 52
Westborough School, .	93.82	13,900 00	59,000 00	79,413 48	152,313 48	128,498 15	23,815 33
Lancaster School, .	186.	7,200 00	42,565 00	16,687 77	66,452 77	64,672 26	1,780 51
Totals, .	2,320.63	\$627,234 81	\$4,055,101 97	\$890,664 35	\$5,573,001 13	\$5,257,792 79	\$315,208 34
School for Feeble-Minded, .	119.28	†	\$48,104 00	\$12,284 32	\$90,388 32	\$86,706 90	\$3,681 42

* Decrease.

† Included in "Value of Buildings."

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VII — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property at the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1886.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Live Stock on the Farm.	Produce of the Farm on Hand.	Carriages and Agricultural Implements.	Machinery and Mechanical Fixtures.	Beds and Bedding in the Inmates' Department.	Other Furniture in the Inmates' Department.	Personal Prop- erty of the State in the Superin- tendent's Dep't.	Ready-made Clothing.
Worcester Hospital,	\$6,881 00	\$7,732 70	\$6,658 95	\$63,471 01	\$26,801 77	\$19,109 56	\$18,738 00	\$916 49
Worcester Asylum, .	200 00	—	650 00	9,000 00	8,964 35	3,000 00	9,500 00	898 88
Taunton Hospital, .	3,810 00	1,350 00	2,410 00	37,000 00	16,487 35	8,104 41	9,516 58	*
Northampton Hospital, .	6,457 00	10,379 10	3,304 00	8,155 00	12,650 00	4,450 00	9,475 00	2,485 04
Danvers Hospital, .	6,313 50	5,757 18	7,072 20	16,172 87	18,226 60	14,392 86	17,797 47	2,764 43
Westborough Hospital, .	2,980 00	4,173 00	1,829 90	1,500 00	5,165 69	1,779 14	1,785 02	—
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	8,816 75	9,457 80	6,179 80	43,776 75	16,962 60	15,808 35	10,127 51	11,193 13
Bridgewater Workhouse,	5,391 50	6,733 85	3,343 05	34,378 20	6,450 21	3,135 35	4,341 97	4,633 20
Monson School, .	5,734 00	6,427 09	3,398 10	20,188 37	4,291 92	4,233 33	6,156 76	4,747 36
Westborough School, .	2,226 00	1,540 25	2,133 63	2,819 55	2,240 00	2,091 04	6,534 53	2,848 29
Lancaster School, . .	1,673 00	2,378 00	1,565 75	—	—	†3,509 87	†825 40	—
Totals,	\$50,482 75	\$55,928 97	\$38,525 38	\$236,461 75	\$118,240 49	\$79,613 91	\$94,798 24	\$30,486 82
School for Feeble-Minded,	\$690 00	\$532 00	\$520 00	\$2,500 00	\$2,281 00	\$1,800 00	\$2,000 00	—

* Included in "Dry Goods."

† Includes "Beds."

‡ Includes "Drugs."

VALUATION OF STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VII. — *Classified Valuation of Personal Property, Etc. — Concluded.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Dry Goods.	Provisions and Groceries.	Drugs and Medicines.	Fuel.	Library.	Other Supplies Undistributed.	Funds and Investments.*	Totals.
Worcester Hospital, .	\$1,222 44	\$5,790 36	\$750 00	\$6,800 50	\$1,914 31	—	\$6,009 75	\$172,796 84
Worcester Asylum, .	1,084 61	3,792 81	300 00	930 00	325 00	\$1,798 90	—	40,444 55
Taunton Hospital, .	7,482 41	5,522 56	600 00	4,225 00	600 00	1,705 25	—	98,813 56
Northampton Hospital, .	3,956 57	3,534 02	800 00	5,272 61	1,000 00	500 00	12,000 00	84,418 34
Danvers Hospital, .	850 56	3,012 39	925 00	7,948 33	1,000 00	1,080 80	—	103,314 19
Westborough Hospital, .	—	75 00	—	250 00	—	—	—	19,537 75
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	1,824 96	4,633 63	1,580 39	4,696 82	725 00	—	—	135,783 49
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	1,757 59	1,802 92	550 00	1,416 50	—	—	—	73,934 34
Monson School, .	2,785 33	1,548 12	204 61	3,260 50	1,383 00	1,161 55	—	65,520 04
Westborough School, .	295 90	465 62	300 00	1,380 00	700 00	—	53,858 67	79,413 48
Lancaster School, .	494 82	1,145 50	—	1,059 00	600 00	—	3,436 43	16,687 77
Totals, . . .	\$21,755 19	\$31,322 93	\$6,010 00	\$37,239 26	\$8,247 31	\$6,246 50	\$75,304 85	\$890,664 35
School for Feeble-Minded, .	—	\$500 00	\$10 00	\$1,400 00	—	—	\$30,051 32	\$42,284 32

* Estimated market value.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE VIII. — *Receipts of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CASH ON HAND Oct. 1, 1885.		APPROPRIATIONS FOR CUR- RENT EXPENSES.					From Special Appro- priations.	From Farm and the Labor of Inmates.	FOR SUPPORT.		From all other Sources.	Total Receipts at the Establishments.	Other Receipts on Account of the Es- tablishments.†
	Market Value of Funds and Investments.	Available Cash on hand.	From Unex- pended Appro- priations of former Calen- dar Years.	From Ordinary Appropriations of present Cal- endar Year.	Total from Ap- propriations for Current Expenses.	From Towns.	From Indi- viduals.							
Worcester Hospital, . .	\$5,944 69	\$33,906 32	\$16,806 10	\$14,157 82	\$30,963 92	-	\$1,612 00	\$84,199 18	\$33,765 58	\$3,614 65	\$194,036 34	\$4,362 70		
Worcester Asylum, . .	-	10,113 96	9,321 72	9,063 15	18,384 87	-	-	53,643 13	-	675 19	82,817 15	1,234 07		
Taunton Hospital, . .	-	7,053 65	6,053 63	19,305 75	25,359 38	\$6,500 00	-	87,017 37	14,510 56	1,387 67	141,828 63	6,497 87		
Northampton Hospital, .	-	16,589 55	6,842 02	17,949 93	24,791 96	-	2,151 39	47,158 56	18,478 15	676 51	109,846 12	2,438 88		
Danvers Hospital, . .	-	31,739 69	10,356 71	27,464 99	37,821 70	-	1,075 23	77,419 87	33,182 39	2,099 76	183,338 64	15,101 57		
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	-	-	28,783 26	64,654 50	93,437 76	†2,891 38	-	-	-	1,352 47	97,681 61	9,804 08		
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	-	-	13,431 14	28,622 81	42,053 95	-	1,712 98	-	-	970 61	44,737 54	973 55		
Monson School, . . .	-	100 00	13,723 54	40,610 77	*54,334 31	1,498 24	52 70	-	-	-	55,985 25	1,832 98		
Westborough School, . .	57,324 89	-	7,180 74	21,370 91	28,551 65	35,714 73	1,870 78	-	-	181 78	123,643 88	2,556 86		
Lancaster School, . .	3,622 94	-	3,790 73	12,893 74	16,684 47	-	73 25	-	-	72 61	20,453 27	1,624 12		
Totals,	\$66,892 52	\$99,503 17	\$116,289 60	\$256,094 37	\$372,383 97	\$46,604 35	\$8,578 33	\$349,438 11	\$99,936 68	\$11,031 25	\$1,054,368 43	\$46,426 68		
School for Feeble-Minded, .	\$26,369 90	\$1,244 59	\$5,471 58	\$10,637 64	\$16,109 22	-	\$927 04	\$11,363 40	\$739 06	\$3,484 62	\$60,237 83	\$2,637 04		

* Includes \$2,965.53 for board of children in families.

† Includes \$163.56 to meet a deficiency.

‡ Collections by the State Treasurer.

NOTE.—The current appropriations at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster as here stated include each \$189.37 from the special appropriation for Trustees.

EXPENDITURES AT THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES.									Expenses of Trustees, Inspectors, or Superin- tendents.
	Salaries, Wages and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds and Bedding.	Transporta- tion and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.		
Worcester Hospital,	\$49,216 23	\$47,876 67	\$8,659 26	\$11,873 30	\$1,034 91	\$7,157 84	\$447 52	\$3,825 70	\$83 24	
Worcester Asylum, .	20,638 18	22,682 70	4,362 26	5,183 07	392 92	3,125 75	189 09	3,000 00	41 62	
Taunton Hospital, .	36,355 98	39,784 38	9,838 88	9,436 04	2,208 26	7,406 56	668 72	5,000 00	69 50	
Northampton Hospital,	28,969 39	25,727 11	4,038 48	6,560 63	1,691 18	3,744 77	372 34	3,032 00	73 90	
Danvers Hospital, .	54,267 04	49,160 26	3,946 61	12,184 14	870 36	5,274 73	2,047 10	4,233 40	243 04	
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	23,183 22	28,800 21	7,772 23	7,563 08	1,880 11	1,783 13	3,196 83	4,715 16	280 45	
Bridgewater Workhouse,	10,888 98	12,316 90	3,436 01	2,852 45	957 62	604 88	872 68	1,675 58	450 26	
Monson School, .	17,505 43	15,190 96	5,812 40	4,107 21	219 85	833 39	723 84	2,471 74	319 37	
Westborough School, .	10,497 43	5,580 46	1,557 62	2,257 07	43 00	1,144 11	669 42	804 46	189 37	
Lancaster School, .	7,251 17	4,188 23	1,979 22	956 21	136 57	375 92	437 26	400 08	189 37	
Totals, . . .	\$258,773 05	\$251,307 88	\$51,402 97	\$62,973 50	\$9,434 78	\$31,451 08	\$9,624 80	\$29,158 85	\$1,940 12	
School for Feeble-Minded,	\$10,219 35	\$9,123 71	\$213 64	\$2,557 63	\$96 60	\$1,451 65	-	\$3,493 60	\$162 90	

* Including at Monson, Westborough and Lancaster each \$189.37 from the special appropriation for Trustees.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE IX. — *Expenditures at the State Establishments* — Concluded.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	CURRENT EXPENSES — Concluded.		EXTRAORDINARY EXPENSES.				Total Disbursements.	Average Weekly Cost as estimated by the Superintendents.
	All Other Ordinary Expenses.	Total Current Expenditures.	Buildings and Improvements	Extraordinary Repairs.	Miscellaneous Disbursements.	Total Extraordinary Expenditures.		
Worcester Hospital, . . .	\$10,416 88	\$140,591 55	\$14,655 43	—	974 73	\$15,630 16	\$156,221 71	\$3 57
Worcester Asylum, . . .	3,223 02	62,838 61	—	\$9,678 49	33 00	9,711 49	72,550 10	3 01
Taunton Hospital, . . .	6,040 61	116,808 93	4,561 55	12,287 53	—	16,849 08	133,658 01	3 58
Northampton Hospital, . . .	7,641 02	81,850 82	11,867 60	1,133 49	—	13,001 09	94,851 91	3 31.8
Danvers Hospital, . . .	15,660 32	147,887 00	—	2,000 00	—	2,000 00	149,887 00	3 85
Tewksbury Almshouse, . . .	14,426 90	93,601 32	—	2,727 82	—	4,080 29	97,681 61	1 93
Bridgewater Workhouse, . . .	7,998 59	42,053 95	—	—	—	2,683 59	44,737 54	2 21
Monson School, . . .	*7,150 12	54,334 31	—	1,498 24	—	1,550 94	55,885 25	2 51.7
Westborough School, . . .	1,684 94	28,601 70	†35,714 73	4,173 82	—	41,941 11	66,368 99	5 02
Lancaster School, . . .	770 14	16,684 47	—	—	—	145 86	16,830 33	4 39
Totals, . . .	\$75,012 54	\$781,078 84	\$66,799 31	\$33,499 39	\$7,294 91	\$107,593 61	\$888,672 45	—
School for Feeble-Minded, . . .	\$2,623 13	\$29,942 21	—	—	\$957 14	\$957 14	\$30,899 35	\$3 89

* Including \$2,965.53 for board of children in families. † Besides upwards of \$8,000 taken from the Lyman Fund.

‡ Payments to the State Treasury.

FINANCES OF THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE X. — *Financial Condition of the State Establishments, Sept. 30, 1886.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	LIABILITIES.			RESOURCES.				Balance in Favor of the Establishment.\$
	Salaries Un- paid.	Bills Payable.†	Total Liabilities.	Cash on Hand, including Funds.	Bills Receivable.	Unexpended Appropriations (Current).||	Total Resources applicable to Expenses.	
Worcester Hospital, .	\$4,151 22	\$6,270 09	\$10,421 31	*\$37,879 69	\$39,385 14	—	\$71,255 08	\$66,843 52
Worcester Asylum, .	1,744 75	5,025 63	6,770 38	10,267 05	19,170 86	—	29,437 91	22,667 53
Taunton Hospital, .	3,050 00	12,971 11	16,021 11	8,170 62	34,128 65	—	42,299 27	26,278 16
Northampton Hospital, .	3,822 56	4,080 53	7,903 09	14,994 21	23,616 03	—	38,710 24	30,807 15
Danvers Hospital, .	5,963 33	6,586 47	12,549 80	33,451 64	37,278 23	—	70,729 87	58,180 07
Tewksbury Almshouse, .	—	—	—	—	—	\$30,145 50	30,145 50	30,145 50
Bridgewater Workhouse, .	—	—	—	—	—	14,377 19	14,377 19	14,377 19
Monson School, .	—	—	—	100 00	—	13,755 90	13,855 90	13,855 90
Westborough School, .	—	—	—	†53,858 67	—	8,495 76	8,495 76	62,354 43
Lancaster School, .	—	—	—	†3,436 43	—	5,333 67	5,472 93	8,909 36
Totals,	\$18,731 86	\$34,933 83	\$53,665 69	\$162,158 31	\$153,578 91	\$72,247 28	\$324,779 65	\$334,318 81
School for Feeble-Minded, .	—	—	—	\$32,930 28	\$482 77	\$5,000 00	\$8,361 73	\$38,413 05

* Funds, \$6,009.75. † Funds. ‡ Includes patients' deposits, at Worcester Hospital, \$1,048.73, and at Worcester Asylum, \$794.50.

§ Including special Funds not in general applicable to current expenses, as follows: — At Worcester Hospital, \$6,009.75; at Westborough, \$53,858.67; at Lancaster, \$3,436.43; in all, \$63,304.85. The balance applicable to current expenses is \$271,113.96; at the hospitals, \$198,766.98; at the other establishments, \$72,347.28, the latter to pay their expenses from Oct. 1, 1886, to Jan. 1, 1887.

|| Including unexpended balance of the appropriation for the Trustees of the State Primary and Reform Schools, assigning \$22.41 to each.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XI. — Comparative Cost of Different Items by the Week.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Reported Average Number of Inmates.	Salaries, Wages, and Labor.	Provisions and Supplies.	Clothing.	Fuel and Light.	Medicines and Medical Supplies.	Furniture, Beds, and Bedding.	Transportation and Travelling Expenses.	Ordinary Repairs.	All other Ordinary Expenses.	AVERAGE WEEKLY COST.		
											Aggregate of the foregoing items.	Estimated by the Superintendent.	ents.
Worcester Hospital,	755.95	\$1 25.2	\$1 21.8	\$0 22	\$0 30.3	\$0 02.6	\$0 18.2	\$0 01.2	\$0 09	\$0 26.7	\$3 58	\$3 57	
Worcester Asylum,	400.28	99.1	1 09	20.9	24.9	01.8	15	00.9	14.4	15.6	3 01.2	3 01	
Taunton Hospital,	683.35	1 03.1	1 12	27.7	26.5	06.2	20.8	01.8	14.1	17.2	3 29.4	3 58	
Northampton Hospital,	474.4	1 17.4	1 04.3	16.4	26.2	06.9	15.2	01.5	12.3	31.3	3 31.5	3 31.8	
Danvers Hospital,	749.03	1 38.9	1 26.2	10.1	31.3	02.3	13.6	05.2	10.8	40.8	3 79.2	3 85	
Tewksbury Almshouse,	917	48.4	60.4	16.3	15.8	03.9	03.7	06.7	09.9	30.8	1 95.9	1 93	
Bridgewater Workhouse,	365	59.3	64.9	18.1	15	05	03.2	04.6	08.8	44.5	2 23.4	2 21	
Monson School,	*391	86.1	74.6	28.6	20.2	01.1	04.1	03.5	13.1	21.5	2 52.8	2 51.7	
Westborough School,	92.82	2 17.5	1 15.7	32.3	46.5	00.9	23.7	13.8	16.6	38.8	5 05.8	5 02	
Lancaster School,	72.18	1 94.8	1 12.3	53.1	25.6	03.6	10.1	11.7	10.7	25.7	4 47.6	4 39	
School for Feeble-Minded,	148	1 32.8	1 19.1	02.8	33.2	01.2	19	—	45.4	34.2	3 87.7	3 89	
Totals,	5,049.01	\$1 01.1	\$0 99.2	\$0 19.4	\$0 24.9	\$0 03.6	\$0 12.6	\$0 03.6	\$0 11.2	\$0 30.3	\$3 05.9		

* Besides 32 children boarded in families, at an average cost of \$1.80 per week, besides clothing.

THE STATE ESTABLISHMENTS.

TABLE XII.—Population and Expenses of the State Establishments for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.

ESTABLISHMENTS.	Persons Admitted.	Whole Number Maintained.	Deaths.	Births.	Average Number Computed by the Inspector of Charities.	Whole Sum derived from the State Treasury.	NET COST TO THE STATE.		NET COST TO THE PUBLIC.	
							Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Current Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.
Worcester Hospital,	312	1,077	47	—	756.1	\$30,963 92	\$26,601 22	\$3 01	\$139,000 00	\$3 54
Worcester Asylum,	71	476	38	—	401.7	18,384 87	17,150 80	3 07	62,600 00	2 96
Taunton Hospital,	327	973	71	—	684.6	31,859 38	18,861 51	2 46	111,000 00	3 11
Northampton Hospital,	176	647	26	—	474.7	24,791 96	22,353 08	3 07	81,000 00	3 28
Danvers Hospital,	505	1,247	84	—	749.4	37,821 70	22,720 13	2 05	145,400 00	3 72
Tewksbury Almshouse,	1,631	2,392	143	81	916.5	96,329 14	82,444 77	1 81	95,500 00	2 00
Bridgewater Workhouse,	527	816	76	—	363.2	42,053 95	38,396 81	2 02	36,600 00	1 94
Monson School,	192	553	3	—	391.*	55,832 55	*52,448 63	2 38	53,300 00	2 40
Westborough School,	95	172	1	—	92.9	28,551 65	23,942 23	4 96	22,000 00	4 55
Lancaster School,	108	147	—	—	72.	16,684 47	14,914 49	4 00	15,230 00	4 07
Totals,	3,944	8,502	489	81	4,902.1	\$383,273 59	\$319,833 67	\$2 39	\$761,230 00	\$2 98
Totals, excluding transfers,	3,823	8,110	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
School for Feeble-Minded,	41	181	—	—	148.5	16,109 22	13,472 18	—	27,300 00	3 54

* Besides an average of 32 children boarded in families, at an expense of \$2,965.53.

 THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

Tables VI.—XII. inclusive, are those which have been published, with slight changes, every year since 1864, to show the population and financial condition of the State establishments under the supervision of the State Board. They are intended to present consecutively what cannot be given in a single table,—the main financial features at each establishment for the year, with some reference to the preceding year. These main features are, the number of inmates provided for; the valuation, real and personal, of the establishment in which they live; the receipts of each establishment, with the sources of income; the expenditures, ordinary and extraordinary, with an estimate of those which are properly *current* expenses; the pecuniary standing of each establishment at the end of the year (Oct. 1); and, finally, the *per capita* cost in each of the main articles for which expense is incurred. Table XI. must not be regarded as giving a perfectly just comparison between the establishments; for many circumstances exist which variously affect this *per capita* cost of particular articles. In a general way, however, it shows the facts pretty clearly. The large *per capita* cost in some establishments is due to the small number of their inmates during the year. In Table XII., the reader should bear in mind that the “Whole Sum derived from the State Treasury,” covers both special and current appropriations, except for new construction, as at Bridgewater and Westborough, while the “Net Cost to State,” only gives what the State has actually paid (clear of all reimbursements and special loans) for *current* expenditure, and how much each State beneficiary has cost the State in the year. The average weekly cost given under “Net Cost to the State,” is computed *for State patients alone*, at the lunatic hospitals, and therefore varies from the true average cost *to the public* of all the patients.

In the Table of Receipts the final column contains the sums collected by the State Treasurer during the year end-

RECEIPTS ON ACCOUNT OF THE ESTABLISHMENTS.

ing Oct. 1, 1886, for the support of persons having settlements in some city or town, or having relatives able to support them in the establishments. Besides the aggregate of such receipts given in this table (\$46,426.68, or including the School for Feeble-Minded, \$49,063.72), there was received from the United States as a reimbursement under the immigration laws the sum of \$8,933.87* for the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, of which \$4,109.01 was for the support of inmates in several of the establishments named in this Table VIII. Adding in this last named amount, the total sum collected during the year for the support of persons maintained in these establishments, but not properly State charges (\$53,172.73), indicates an amount which should be deducted from the gross outlay by the State in these establishments; and this deduction has been made in Table XII., in order to get the net cost to the State in each establishment. About two-thirds of this reimbursement, or \$35,000, goes to the State Treasury in payment for the support of insane persons in the hospitals and asylums; the gross expenditure for whom during the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, was \$134,625.50. Making this deduction, the net cost to the State under this appropriation becomes \$99,625. In this reimbursement for the insane is included the round sum of \$6,700, collected by the State Treasurer for the board of city and town patients at the Tewksbury Asylum, because these are persons who must be at the hospitals, if they were not maintained at Tewksbury. As pauper settlements are found for patients in the hospitals and asylums, who were originally committed as State charges, the State Treasurer is notified of the amount due from each city or town of settlement, and collects it in the usual manner; but his collections are always at least one quarter in arrears. That is to

* The whole sum paid into the State Treasury from the United States (\$8,933.87), from cities and towns, and from individuals, for the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, was \$57,997.62, of which \$4,778.25 was for the expense of supervising immigration and the remainder (\$53,219.37), was for the support of inmates in the eleven State establishments named in the financial tables. These collections, however, do not cover one uniform year; they mainly represent the sums due and paid from July 1, 1885, to July 1, 1886; but the year from October to October, if it could now be reported, would probably show an amount larger rather than smaller.

THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

say, the sums charged for the quarter ending October 1, are not collected until the quarter ending January 1; so that the figures in Table VIII. are not strictly correct for the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, inasmuch as they come down no later than July 1. But as the collections in one quarter do not greatly vary from those in another, the error thence arising is not very material.

In Table X., showing the financial condition of the State establishments on the 1st of October, it should be remembered that the five establishments for the insane, first named, stand on a footing materially different from the *second* series of five establishments beginning with the Tewksbury Almshouse, and different in some respects from the Feeble-Minded School. These hospitals, at the end of each quarter, are able to show, in a general way, what their resources are, and at the end of each year they take an inventory, so that on the 1st of October their resources, which are wholly within their own control, can be precisely calculated. The next five establishments have few resources except what they derive from the State Treasury, and therefore, their "balance in favor of the establishment" on the 1st of October principally represents the unexpended State appropriation of the calendar year, which will be diminished each month until January 1, when it will disappear entirely. The balances of the five hospitals and asylums, however, do not diminish during the quarter, unless there is some extraordinary expenditure, but are more likely to increase, as things now stand, the hospitals being crowded. Most of the outlay for extraordinary expenses at these hospitals, amounting during the past year to about \$57,000, is drawn from these hospital balances, or as they are usually called, the "hospital surplus." The large expenditure at the Worcester and Northampton Hospitals for the past two years has somewhat diminished their surplus, but that at Taunton has much increased and so, practically, have those at Danvers and the Worcester Asylum. The receipts from labor and sales, which at the other establishments must be paid directly into the State Treasury, go at the hospitals into the treasury

ACTUAL COST FOR THE YEAR.

of each establishment, thus swelling the current income; but the receipts for patients whose settlement has been determined during the year by the State Board, do not go to the hospitals, but directly into the State Treasury.

In Table X., the column headed "Net Cost to the Public," is calculated thus: The sums paid out at each establishment for *current expense* (excluding what may be called construction expenses) are increased or diminished by the decrease or increase in value of the perishable personal property (and, at the hospitals, of the surplus); and from this sum, except at the hospitals, are deducted receipts from labor, sales, etc., but not the sums collected for the board of inmates. This calculation is supposed to give very near the actual cost to the whole public of carrying on each establishment, which is, of course, much greater than the cost to the State, that only in part pays for the support of persons in these establishments; the cities and towns and private citizens paying the rest. But the cost to the public, calculated for any particular year, in the manner mentioned above, may not be exact, and will need to be revised after a period of years, especially if there has been any considerable rise or fall in prices. The particular sources of income for each establishment are given in Table VIII., in which the column "Other Receipts on account of the Establishments," contains the sums collected for board of inmates. In this table of receipts it is to be noticed that the total is somewhat swollen by miscellaneous sums received, and by the funds as well as the cash on hand, at certain establishments. In the same way in Table IX., the extraordinary expenditures include the reinvestment of funds, payments into the State treasury, and other nominal expenditures necessary to balance the account. It is difficult to separate exactly the extraordinary from the ordinary expenses, particularly in the matter of repairs and improvements, but the rule adopted by the Board for several years has been to limit "ordinary repairs" in the smaller establishments to \$3,000 a year and in the larger to \$5,000 a year, calling anything in excess of this an extraordinary expenditure, whether so reported by

THE FINANCIAL TABLES.

the trustees or not. It is only by some such rule as this that a reasonable uniformity can be maintained in the accounts of the different establishments.

There are unavoidable differences in reporting the expenses of these establishments. Thus the Lyman School at Westborough, besides its outlay of \$68,466.22, reported in the tables, has expended nearly \$10,000 from the income of its funds. Making allowance for this, and deducting the \$2,052.56 paid into the State Treasury (which is rather a disbursement than an expense), the whole outlay at this school during the year was about \$76,000; and of this the *strictly* current expense of carrying on the school was not more than \$23,000. At establishments such as the hospitals, the increase either in the personal assets, or in the "balance in favor of the establishment" during the year, really diminishes the current cost, because it leaves the hospital better stocked and provided. Thus the Danvers Hospital appears in Table IX. to have a *per capita* cost considerably greater than the other hospitals, because it has charged less to extraordinary expenses, and has considerably increased its surplus and its stock of supplies on hand. Taking the five establishments for the insane as they stand in the tables, and making the additions and deductions necessary to show the net current cost at each, the following would be the result: At Worcester (Hospital), \$136,775, (Asylum) \$61,451; at Taunton, \$108,979; at Northampton, \$81,661; at Danvers, \$141,020; in all not quite \$530,000, or an average weekly cost of \$3.32 for each patient. Their current income was more than \$600,000, or \$3.76 a week for each patient.

In order to show what financial changes have taken place in these establishments, and those corresponding to them, in the last twenty years, some facts may be given from the returns of 1866. On the first of October in that year, the total valuation of *three* lunatic hospitals (Worcester, Taunton and Northampton), *four* pauper establishments and *three* State reformatories was \$1,951,025, instead of \$5,608,001, twenty years later. The increase was mainly in land and buildings, — for the personal estate in 1866 was \$552,744, and is now

INCREASE OF COST IN TWENTY YEARS.

\$890,664. The total receipts in 1866 were \$672,910, and in 1886, \$1,054,368; but this increase was wholly in establishments for the insane, which in 1866 received only \$259,864, and in 1886 about \$712,000. The total ordinary expenditures in 1866 were \$552,097, the extraordinary expenditures \$85,082; while in 1886 the ordinary expenditures were more than \$775,000, and the extraordinary more than \$110,000. Here also the increase was wholly at the establishments for the insane; the establishments for the State poor having expended in 1865-6 more than \$207,000, and in 1885-6 less than \$190,000; while the State reformatories, which twenty years ago expended more than \$122,000, last year expended, for strictly ordinary purposes, less than \$40,000. During the twenty years, the average number of inmates increased from 3,630 to 4,902; but this increase is much more than accounted for by the increase among the insane, who averaged, twenty years ago, in the State establishments only 1,100, and last year averaged more than 3,000, besides 350 at Tewksbury and Bridgewater.

The hospital surplus, which now reaches nearly \$200,000, was on the first of October 1866, less than \$1,000, — indeed it was less than nothing, for while the Taunton Hospital reported a surplus of \$11,290, the Northampton and Worcester Hospitals were in debt more than \$20,000; viz., \$4,168 at Northampton and \$16,259 at Worcester.

The three tables which follow, XIII., XIV. and XV., will show what changes in the population of the State, city and town establishments have taken place, not only in the past twenty years, but since 1854 when the present systematic enumeration began; and Table XVI. will show the relative increase of State, town and private patients in all the public establishments for the insane since 1864. This last named table will account fully for the great increase in the cost of supporting the Massachusetts insane during the past twenty years. A few errors have been corrected in the figures for 1885, published last year.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XIII.—*Number of the State Poor and of the City and Town Poor remaining in the Establishments at the close of each official Year, for Thirty-three Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total of all classes.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.*	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In City and Town Almshouses.†	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854, .	669	500	503	189	151	38	100	2,150	3,000	300	5,450
1855, .	928	688	449	218	128	120	100	2,631	2,500	300	5,431
1856, .	703	713	585	230	141	139	100	2,611	2,700	310	5,621
1857, .	751	638	598	253	119	150	80	2,589	3,000	330	5,919
1858, .	822	565	525	212	86	139	176	2,525	2,900	420	5,845
1859, .	635	495	494	159	87	175	153	2,197	3,000	400	5,597
1860, .	628	519	481	147	130	196	221	2,322	3,000	410	5,732
1861, .	974	596	764	163	156	243	216	3,112	3,200	380	6,692
1862, .	776	596	560	124	189	271	232	2,748	3,100	415	6,263
1863, .	633	570	536	144	175	238	258	2,544	3,000	425	5,969
1864, .	649	628	485	35	116	186	216	2,307	2,700	448	5,455
1865, .	637	541	482	121	91	152	235	2,259	2,800	481	5,540
1866, .	707	561	311	21	129	147	272	2,148	2,958	498	5,604
1867, .	686	657	341		101	153	271	2,209	3,003	532	5,744
1868, .	636	540	425		96	181	264	2,142	3,012	552	5,706
1869, .	690	397	364		51	145	234	1,881	2,844	655	5,380
1870, .	655	363	337		35	124	209	1,723	2,758	728	5,209
1871, .	639	408	397		29	91	215	1,779	2,506	770	5,055
1872, .	674	381	308		25	85	230	1,703	2,483	844	5,030
1873, .	762	429	347		48	76	247	1,909	2,496	858	5,263
1874, .	805	409	375		82	128	291	2,090	2,758	886	5,734
1875, .	792	449	422		42	135	262	2,102	3,160	1,044	6,306
1876, .	798	479	503		35	137	253	2,205	3,630	1,180	7,015
1877, .	919	466	389		51	158	239	2,222	3,969	1,310	7,501
1878, .	897	473	249	80	174	134	198	2,205	4,022	1,479	7,706
1879, .	846	421	225	149	191	126	202	2,160	3,563	1,634	7,357
1880, .	840	370	158	134	240	119	183	2,044	4,017	1,760	7,821
1881, .	888	332	129	112	209	81	176	1,947	3,818	1,941	7,706
1882, .	789	365	210	115	239	94	161	1,973	3,828	2,075	7,876
1883, .	894	332	63	150	289	111	157	1,996	3,945	2,156	8,097
1884, .	940	310	95	153	279	100	153	2,030	4,181	2,161	8,372
1885, .	776	293	304	214	309	123	154	2,173	4,248	2,204	8,625
1886, .	786	239	267	200	249	113	141	1,995	4,888	2,305	9,178

* At Danvers since 1877.

† Approximate till 1866.

NOTE.—The figures for Monson exclude the children committed by courts to the custody of this Board and temporarily placed in the School. The figures for Bridgewater include all the inmates of the State Workhouse. The totals include 100 for each of the years 1884, 1885 and 1886, and 80 for each of the years 1857 and 1858, supported by the State at the Boston Lunatic Hospital.

HISTORICAL SUMMARY.

TABLE XIV. — *Average Number of the State and the City and Town Poor in the Establishments for Thirty-three Years.*

YEARS.	STATE POOR.								CITY AND TOWN POOR.		Total Average State, City and Town Poor.
	Tewksbury.	Monson.	Bridgewater.	Rainsford.†	Worcester.	Taunton.	So. Boston and Northampton.	Total State Poor.	In Town Alms-houses.	In Hospitals and Asylums.	
1854, .	705	354	382	168	90	60	100	1,859	3,524	300	5,683
1855, .	838	633	541	206	70	50	100	2,538	2,595	300	5,433
1856, .	831	706	557	220	100	80	100	2,694	2,945	305	5,944
1857, .	770	640	597	250	139	86	80	2,642	3,554	320	6,516
1858, .	940	823	770	236	172	153	80	3,254	3,254	375	6,883
1859, .	779	581	604	171	184	181	165	2,675	3,105	410	6,190
1860, .	668	570	579	169	154	202	195	2,537	3,290	405	6,232
1861, .	900	590	631	165	168	238	219	2,911	3,385	395	6,691
1862, .	913	649	708	155	184	276	271	3,136	3,377	400	6,933
1863, .	737	601	608	116	184	258	247	2,750	3,233	420	6,403
1864, .	733	557	560	88	145	212	232	2,527	2,866	434	5,827
1865, .	732	605	582	68	106	173	225	2,591	2,896	465	5,952
1866, .	717	543	482	101	143	162	251	2,399	2,984	490	5,873
1867, .	757	628	331	1	138	142	262	2,259	3,000	515	5,774
1868, .	731	646	408		95	167	262	2,309	3,010	560	5,879
1869, .	710	500	412		74	164	248	2,108	3,004	650	5,762
1870, .	724	442	335		52	147	237	1,937	2,752	720	5,409
1871, .	749	388	385		44	133	230	1,929	2,680	745	5,354
1872, .	759	373	372		37	113	227	1,881	2,590	788	5,259
1873, .	816	367	332		50	95	248	1,908	2,578	842	5,328
1874, .	881	413	403		63	117	284	2,161	2,715	865	5,741
1875, .	844	417	435		68	145	274	2,183	2,879	849	5,911
1876, .	916	422	427		53	160	259	2,227	3,331	1,039	6,597
1877, .	824	451	457		53	160	255	2,300	3,747	1,158	7,205
1878, .	943	481	302	25	154	154	212	2,271	3,903	1,288	7,462
1879, .	945	448	309	142	185	134	200	2,363	3,977	1,402	7,742
1880, .	916	387	243	146	211	126	197	2,226	3,698	1,543	7,467
1881, .	878	360	229	139	236	118	181	2,141	3,654	1,850	7,645
1882, .	860	383	223	130	243	89	167	2,095	3,746	1,998	7,839
1883, .	918	345	181	145	250	115	162	2,116	3,769	2,075	7,960
1884, .	966	345	167	181	289	114	155	2,217	3,911	2,150	8,278
1885, .	958	299	350	209	305	120	154	2,395	4,255	2,059	8,709
1886, .	876*	274	365	213	277	146	140	2,291	4,366	2,091*	8,748

* The whole average number at Tewksbury (916) is made up of 876 State and 40 Town inmates.

† At Danvers since 1877.

NOTE. — The same remarks apply here to some extent as in Table XIII.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XV. — General Statistics of City and Town Paupers for Twenty-three Years, with Number and Cost of State Paupers added.

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.*	CITY AND TOWN POOR.				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED IN ALMSHOUSES.†				TOWN AND STATE POOR FULLY SUP- PORTED OUT OF ALMSHOUSES.‡				STATE POOR PAR- TIALY SUPPORTED.	
	Average Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Fully Supported.	Whole Number Partially Sup- ported.	Total Expenses Reported.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Alms- house Expenses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Supported.	Average Number Supported.	Reported Ex- penses.	Average Weekly Cost.	Whole Number Relieved.	Cost of Relief.
1864, . . .	3,471	4,456	21,000§	\$546,847	9,830	4,804	\$364,795	\$1 46	1,540	1,141	\$200,105	\$3 37	-	-
1865, . . .	3,896	5,316	27,136	610,729	10,031	4,884	418,882	1 65	1,857	1,504	213,274	2 73	179	\$2,457
1866, . . .	4,004	5,715	24,335	746,160	10,409	4,847	501,100	1 99	1,892	1,556	250,947	3 04	902	10,651
1867, . . .	3,981	5,862	26,014	758,360	9,327	4,717	507,025	2 07	2,098	1,524	272,957	3 44	1,445	23,888
1868, . . .	3,998	5,706	28,461	832,502	9,101	4,795	545,808	2 19	2,032	1,512	280,981	3 57	1,736	24,573
1869, . . .	3,990	5,633	23,529	837,018	8,315	4,636	505,713	2 10	2,074	1,470	285,484	3 72	1,633	22,827
1870, . . .	3,808	5,533	23,874	854,610	7,994	4,256	529,066	2 39	2,196	1,498	274,814	3 58	1,766	21,201
1871, . . .	3,851	5,523	23,775	894,529	7,735	4,236	534,811	2 43	2,267	1,584	296,324	3 60	1,536	22,057
1872, . . .	3,808	5,311	23,755	906,819	7,392	4,152	542,267	2 51	2,304	1,601	280,893	3 37	1,675	22,456
1873, . . .	3,848	5,768	26,070	980,404	7,604	4,150	541,702	2 51	2,433	1,669	318,851	3 66	1,818	23,720
1874, . . .	4,957	6,056	35,074	1,009,688	8,306	4,480	471,397	2 02	2,629	1,837	360,537	3 79	2,314	23,789
1875, . . .	4,249	6,646	56,591	1,172,416	8,759	4,655	605,027	2 50	2,785	1,891	379,033	3 85	2,607	21,486

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

1876, .	4,977	9,749	65,988	1,321,011	9,676	5,192	593,419	2 20	3,070	2,156	415,582	3 71	2,833	22,737
1877, .	5,642	8,613	74,384	1,450,624	10,516	5,662	646,880	2 20	3,388	2,400	439,845	3 52	9,553	35,315
1878, .	5,921	8,929	72,489	1,434,336	10,448	5,685	632,747	2 14	3,325	2,622	468,230	3 43	23,000	57,500
1879, .	6,106	9,225	72,881	1,384,977	10,131	5,739	585,516	1 96	3,899	2,844	527,585	3 57	20,000	45,000
1880, .	6,221	9,196	58,916	1,332,902	9,719	5,521	568,322	1 98	4,346	3,096	528,168	3 28	14,000	35,000
1881, .	6,344	9,555	52,523	1,393,664	10,200	5,192	565,785	2 08	4,411	3,491	554,885	3 06	16,000	36,000
1882, .	6,681	10,095	48,760	1,464,353	10,213	5,595	613,423	2 11	4,973	3,421	594,974	3 34	14,000	38,000
1883, .	6,935	10,753	50,372	1,549,381	10,942	5,331	667,307	2 41	5,000	3,608	630,345	3 36	15,000	40,000
1884, .	7,109	11,273	51,135	1,598,811	11,400	5,389	666,917	2 38	5,800	4,134	660,912	3 07	16,000	42,000
1885, .	7,521	11,766	55,649	1,708,044	12,000	6,287	740,000	2 29	5,900	4,396	712,163	3 29	17,000	50,000
1886, .	7,766	11,966	53,182	1,731,344	11,390	6,355	734,270	2 22	6,236	4,542	775,000	3 40	16,000	48,000

* From 1873 to 1886, inclusive, the figures relating to city and town poor are for years ending March 31.

† For the sake of uniformity, this applies to all the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater, ever since the almshouses there were closed in 1872, as well as before. In the same way the poor and the neglected children in Boston are included among almshouse cases, though not in almshouses.

‡ None of the inmates at Monson and Bridgewater are here included, being given under the previous heading.

§ Approximate.

NOTE. — The “State Poor Partially Supported” are included in the “Whole Number Partially Supported” of the city and town poor, in which also there are many duplications. Among the “State Poor Partially Supported” there are but few duplications up to 1877, — after that a great many until 1880. Among the “State Poor Fully Supported out of Almshouses” since 1870, are included the children of the Massachusetts Infant Asylum, for whom the State pays. The cost of supervision by the State authorities and the overseers of the poor is not included in this table, although previous to 1874 the town almshouse expenses include, in part at least, the cost of supervision.

THE PAUPER ABSTRACT.

TABLE XVI. — Number of State, Town and Private Patients remaining in the Public Hospitals and Asylums for the Insane on the 30th of September, for twenty-three Years. [See Note to Table XVII.]

YEARS.	AT WORCESTER. (Hospital.)			AT WOR'S R. (Asylum.)		AT TAUNTON. (Hospital.)			AT NORTHAMPT'N. (Hospital)			AT DANVERS.			AT TOWN- BURY.	AT SOMER- VILLE.	AT SOUTH BOSTON.		AT IPSWICH.		TOTALS BY CLASSES.			Total of all Classes.		
	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.			State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.	Town Patients.	Private Patients.	State Patients.		Town Patients.	Private Patients.
1864, . .	116	125*	113*	—	186	137*	40*	216	45	73	216	45	73	—	—	130*	200	116	51	116	25	7	648	448	484	1,580
1865, . .	91	132*	118*	—	152	145	45	235	48	69	235	48	69	—	—	138*	192	129	50	129	27	7	616	481	481	1,578
1866, . .	139	133*	119*	—	147	146	48	272	52	81	272	52	81	—	—	145	203	133	44	133	34	9	693	498	504	1,695
1867, . .	101	142	114	—	153	132	51	271	49	93	264	51	93	—	—	248	181	130	36	130	39	15	773	532	490	1,795
1868, . .	96	141	145	—	181	168	49	264	51	106	264	51	106	—	—	264	173	154	25	154	38	14	805	552	512	1,869
1869, . .	51	173	152	—	145	194	44	234	63	105	234	63	105	—	—	267	186	185	19	185	40	16	697	655	522	1,874
1870, . .	35	193	181	—	124	208	50	209	73	123	209	73	123	—	—	294	186	207	15	207	47	19	662	728	574	1,962
1871, . .	29	211	181	—	91	213	78	215	89	116	215	89	116	—	—	295	170	223	17	223	34	17	630	770	579	1,979
1872, . .	25	241	173	—	85	261	68	230	99	104	230	99	104	—	—	299	174	200	14	200	43	18	639	844	551	2,034
1873, . .	48	244	177	—	76	290	68	247	101	85	247	101	85	—	—	303	163	178	13	178	45	19	674	858	525	2,057
1874, . .	82	244	159	—	128	308	72	291	110	75	291	110	75	—	—	319	150	183	22	183	41	20	820	886	498	2,204
1875, . .	42	296	140	—	135	394	73	262	139	75	262	139	75	—	—	286	159	172	29	172	43	19	725	1,044	495	2,264
1876, . .	35	320	132	—	137	485	70	253	148	63	253	148	63	—	—	284	183	177	18	177	50	21	711	1,180	463	2,354
1877, . .	51	355	122	—	158	563	55	239	175	61	239	175	61	—	—	286	183	166	26	166	51	20	734	1,310	467	2,511
1878, . .	77	303	129	97	134	387	58	198	179	52	198	179	52	80	107	35	163	170	26	170	55	15	837	1,479	478	2,794
1879, . .	73	300	116	118	126	378	55	202	184	56	202	184	56	149	334	50	160	130	23	130	54	12	870	1,634	472	2,976
1880, . .	120	311	102	120	119	378	59	183	206	57	183	206	57	134	395	78	163	136	26	136	49	12	867	1,760	497	3,124
1881, . .	114	363	108	95	81	411	56	176	229	58	176	229	58	112	432	82	153	154	24	154	46	12	805	1,941	493	3,239
1882, . .	135	442	104	104	94	414	60	161	244	54	161	244	54	115	442	99	160	169	19	169	50	9	846	2,075	505	3,426
1883, . .	184	436	111	105	111	463	59	158	253	58	158	253	58	150	461	110	174	171	16	171	51	11	926	2,156	539	3,621
1884, . .	170	460	119	109	100	458	69	153	253	57	153	253	57	153	452	113	175	178	16	178	46	7	955	2,161	556	3,672
1885, . .	197	464	125	112	123	472	61	154	262	60	154	262	60	214	434	104	169	195	19	195	50	7	1,064	2,205	545	3,814
1886, . .	149	486	123	100	113	484	66	141	283	67	141	283	67	200	459	104	161	206	27	206	47	7	1,076†	2,305	555	3,936†

* Approximate.

† Including a few town patients in recent years, viz., 32 in 1880, 34 in 1881, 37 in 1882, 34 in 1883, 137 in 1884, 34 in 1885, and 42 in 1886.

‡ Includes 48 at Bridgewater.

GENERAL TABLE OF THE INSANE.

PREFACE TO TABLE XVII.

The numbers reported in the following table are correct, except when a few patients temporarily absent are counted as remaining; it includes, however, forty-eight insane men who had been transferred during the year to the Bridgewater Workhouse, and therefore increases the aggregate (4,008) beyond the sum of the inmates remaining in the institutions specified. Besides these there were thirty-four patients, twelve men and twenty-two women, boarding in families Sept. 30, 1886, under the Act of 1885, increasing the total under direct supervision at that date to 4,042. The number of insane persons in city and town almshouses and local asylums, or boarding in families at the expense of towns, cannot be exactly stated, but was not much less than eight hundred, which added to the aggregate in the table would give 4,800 insane persons directly or indirectly under the Board's supervision Oct. 1, 1886. The whole number of the Massachusetts insane coming under the notice of the Board during the year was much greater,—certainly not less than 6,100. Among this number there have died during the year at least 410; 350 or more had recovered, and ninety-two were removed from the State by the Board; making a total of 852 who were removed from the list of the Massachusetts insane during the year; but there were added to this list, according to Table XVII, not less than 1,168 persons who had never before been reckoned; or deducting forty, as persons not insane, but inebriates, etc., 1,138 persons. The net increase, therefore, would seem to be at least 286, and doubtless exceeded three hundred in fact.

INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

INSANITY IN PUBLIC AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS AND ASYLUMS.

TABLE XVII. — *Admissions, Discharges, etc., at Establishments for the Insane, for the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

1885-86.	State Hospital, Worcester.	Worcester Chronic Asy- lum.	State Hospital, Taunton.	State Hospital, Northampton.	State Hospital, Danvers.	Tewksbury Asylum.	McLean Asy- lum, Somer- ville.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	County Recep- tacle, Ipswich.	Herbert Hall, Worcester.	Shady Lawn, Northampton.	The Highlands, Winchendon.	Cutter Retreat, Pepperell.	Private Asylum, Brookline.	Woodbourne, Jamaica Plain.	Private Asylum, Tyngsborough.	Total in the State.	
Remaining Sept. 30, 1885,																		
Males,	786	405	656	476	752	299	169	214	57	10	6	10	2	9	5	1	3,556	
Females,	386	207	319	235	381	11	72	109	37	1	3	6	6	1	2	1	1,770	
	400	198	337	241	371	288	97	105	20	9	3	4	2	8	3	1	2,086	
Since admitted; viz.:																		
Males,	323	71	328	183	514	121	94	131	9	26	4	14	7	12	6	2	1,845	
Females,	157	41	175	85	253	59	56	66	5	11	3	11	1	6	1	1	930	
	165	30	153	98	261	62	38	65	4	15	1	3	6	6	5	2	915	
Cases within the year,	1,109	476	984	659	1,266	420	263	345	66	36	10	24	9	21	11	2	5,701	
Persons within the year.																		
Males,	1,077	476	973	647	1,247	417	260	340	66	35	10	23	9	21	11	2	5,350	
Females,	523	248	488	313	625	170	126	171	42	11	6	16	1	7	3	3	2,533	
	554	228	485	334	622	347	134	169	24	24	4	7	8	14	8	2	2,817	
Residents of other States,	12	-	-	7	7	-	43	1	-	7	4	9	3	5	2	1	101	
Average number,	755.95	400.28	633.35	474.4	749.03	357.5	169.96	232.61	56.	16.	7.25	11.5	4.	10.	7.	1.	3,935.83	
Discharges; viz.:	351	78	321	168	503	53	88	112	12	20	1	14	2	11	5	2	1,741	
Recovered,	65	1	75	29	92	2	29	28	1	13	-	6	-	4	2	1	348	

INSANITY IN MASSACHUSETTS.

Much improved,	46	27	10	52	-	16	4	2	1	1	3	1	2	-	165
Improved,	67	58	59	68	-	12	10	2	1	1	2	-	2	1	286
Not improved,	126	84	43	186	33	16	33	1	1	1	3	-	1	2	566
Not insane,	-	6	1	21	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	29
Died,	47	38	26	84	18	15	37	6	3	-	-	-	2	-	347
Remaining Sept. 30, 1886,															
Males,	758	663	491	763	367	175	233	54	16	9	10	7	10	6	*4,008
Females,	363	310	244	379	58	78	114	34	1	6	5	1	4	2	*1,839
Total,	395	353	247	384	309	97	119	20	15	3	5	6	6	4	2,169
Supported by the State,	149	113	141	200	325	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	*1,076
by towns,	486	484	283	459	42	-	206	47	-	-	-	-	-	-	2,305
by individuals,	123	66	67	104	-	175	27	7	16	9	10	7	10	6	627
Residents of other States,	5	-	7	3	-	35	-	-	4	4	3	2	5	1	69
Whole number of admissions,	323	328	183	514	121	94	131	9	26	-	14	7	12	6	1,845
Supported by the State,	129	142	59	353	121	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	847
by towns,	147	156	97	116	-	-	108	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	660
by individuals,	47	30	27	45	-	94	23	1	26	4	14	7	12	6	338
First hospital admissions,	206	247	99	381	11	63	105	6	21	4	6	6	9	3	1,168
Former inmates; viz.:	117	81	84	133	110	31	26	3	5	-	8	1	3	3	677
of this hospital,	68	64	47	87	23	20	7	-	4	-	4	-	-	1	326
of other hospitals in the State,	43	11	30	36	86	6	15	3	1	-	3	1	3	1	319
of hospitals out of the State,	6	6	7	10	1	5	4	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	42

* Including 48 men recently transferred to the Bridgewater Workhouse.

NOTE. — The classification with respect to support is never exact, but changes with the determination of settlements. By "Residents of other States" is meant those whose domicile is outside of Massachusetts. Further explanation of the table will be found on the previous page.

INSANITY — NEW AND RECENT CASES, ETC.

TABLE XVIII. — Cases of Insanity and Persons Insane at Public and Private Hospitals and Asylums, 1885-6.

	Worcester Hospital.	Worcester Asylum.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	Tewksbury Asylum.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Total Public Hospitals.	Ipswich Asylum and Private Hospitals.	Aggregates.
<i>Cases admitted within the year.</i>	323	71	328	183	514	121	95	93	1,728	80	1,808
Recent (insane less than one year),	126	5	184	53	299	-	72	55	794	47	831
Chronic (insane one year or more),	157	45	113	104	182	121	23	31	776	36	812
Of unknown duration,	40	21	31	26	33	-	-	7	158	7	165
<i>Persons admitted within the year.</i>	312	71	327	176	505	119	91	93	1,654	76	1,731
Recent cases,	121	5	184	52	292	-	68	55	751	34	786
Chronic cases,	151	45	112	98	180	119	23	31	745	35	780
Unknown,	40	21	31	26	33	-	-	7	158	7	165
<i>New Cases.</i> —Persons first admitted to any hospital,	206	-	247	99	381	11	67	69	1,080	56	1,136
Recent insanity,	98	-	145	46	230	-	50	41	610	31	641
Chronic insanity,	75	-	77	33	125	11	17	24	362	19	381
Unknown,	33	-	25	20	26	-	-	4	108	6	114
<i>Persons readmitted to some hospital,</i>	106	71	80	77	124	108	24	24	574	21	595
transferred from other hospitals,	23	71	2	25	2	108	-	-	231	5	236
admitted from the general community,	289	-	325	151	503	11	91	93	1,423	72	1,495
viz., from cities and large towns,	193	-	247	80	441	8	*68	92	1,094	*60	1,154
from rural districts,	96	-	78	71	62	3	*23	1	329	*12	347
<i>Whole number of cases within the year.</i>	1,109	476	984	657	1,266	420	270	296	5,480	179	5,659
number of persons within the year,	1,077	476	973	647	1,247	417	266	295	5,163	177	5,335
Recoveries within the year,	65	1	75	29	92	2	37	21	322	27	349
Deaths within the year,	47	38	71	26	84	18	17	24	325	11	336

NOTE. — The figures for the McLean Asylum cover the year ending Dec. 31, 1885, and for the Boston Lunatic Hospital the *eight months* ending at that date; for all the other establishments the year ending Oct. 1, 1886.

The division into "recent" and "chronic" cases at the Private Hospitals is by estimate.

* Estimates.

RECOVERIES AND DEATHS.

TABLE XIX. — Recoveries and Deaths in Six Hospitals of Massachusetts for the last Official Year.

	Worcester Hospital.	Taunton Hospital.	Northampton Hospital.	Danvers Hospital.	McLean Asylum.	Boston Lunatic Hospital.	Aggregate.
Average hospital residence (in months), —							
of cases recovered in 1885-6, . . .	5.83	6.12	5.41	5.58	6.33	10.	5.82
of persons died in 1885-6, . . .	24.82	27.75	65.73	16.55	24.8	14.	25.62
of cases remaining at end of official year, . . .	61.44	56.52	79.56	32.56	*	85.96	57.76
Reported recoveries in 1885-6, . . .	65	75	29	92	37	21	319
viz., on first admissions, . . .	54	62	21	81	19	18	255
on second admissions, . . .	8	4	5	10	10	2	39
on third admissions, . . .	—	3	1	1	2	1	8
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . .	3	6	2	—	6	—	17
Number of deaths in 1885-6, . . .	47	71	26	84	17	24	269
viz., on first admissions, . . .	43	67	23	75	12	21	241
on second admissions, . . .	3	1	2	9	4	3	22
on third admissions, . . .	—	2	1	—	—	—	3
on fourth or subsequent admissions, . .	1	1	—	—	1	—	3

* No data.

FORMS OF INSANITY — 1886.

TABLE XX. — *Forms of Insanity in Six Hospitals of the State, in Cases Admitted, Recovered, or Died, within the last Official Year.*

FORMS OF DISEASE.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			McLEAN ASYLUM.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TOTAL.			Aggregate.
	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.	
Mania, acute, chronic,	52	27	6	67	40	7	53	13	2	83	41	7	33	19	4	32	3	2	320	143	28	491
recurrent,	58	1	9	104	10	22	41	6	11	75	5	3	4	1	-	2	3	1	284	17	45	346
puerperal, and hysterical,	27	3	-	9	4	1	12	1	1	1	-	-	4	-	-	3	5	-	55	16	3	74
Melancholia, acute,	48	9	2	31	9	5	16	5	1	68	18	-	25	13	-	9	2	2	24	8	5	37
chronic,	16	3	1	13	1	5	4	1	1	41	8	1	5	2	4	6	1	1	199	60	17	276
Dementia, acute,	2	-	1	1	-	-	17	-	4	16	1	1	-	-	-	5	1	1	79	11	24	114
chronic,	14	-	3	6	-	-	6	-	-	35	-	3	6	-	-	5	-	-	41	2	5	48
senile,	20	7	1	21	-	12	5	-	1	28	-	13	1	-	-	6	-	2	74	-	8	82
Epilepsy,	19	-	6	11	-	4	11	-	2	30	-	4	1	-	-	4	-	4	81	-	37	118
Paralysis,	15	-	10	34	-	9	4	-	2	33	-	23	14	-	-	4	-	5	107	-	16	192
Paresis,	-	-	-	2	-	-	11	-	2	33	-	6	-	-	7	4	-	3	56	-	56	163
Toxic insanity (from alcohol or opium),	32	20	3	1	1	-	1	-	1	1	13	3	1	1	-	8	4	1	93	39	6	138
Delirium tremens,	-	-	-	7	8	-	7	-	1	14	11	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	23	21	1	50
Disease of brain, organic,	3	-	-	1	-	2	7	-	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	5	5	1	10
Idiocy and imbecility,	13	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	33	-	2	35
Moral insanity,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
Not insane,	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29	-	1	30
Total,	323	65	47	328	75	71	183	29	26	514	92	84	95	37	17	93	21	24	1,536	319	269	2,124

NOTE. — In the above Table XX., "Epilepsy," "Paralysis" and "Paresis" include epileptic, parietic, or paralytic mania or dementia; "primary" and "secondary" cases are called here "acute" and "chronic," respectively.

FORMS OF INSANITY — 1880-86.

TABLE XXI. — *Forms of Insanity reported for the last Seven Years at Six Hospitals of Massachusetts.*

FORMS OF INSANITY.	Cases admitted.	Cases recovered.	Persons died.
Mania, acute,	2,412	1,044	237
chronic,	1,759	119	295
recurrent,	154	75	5
puerperal, and hysterical,	101	31	9
Total (Mania),	4,426	1,269	546
Melancholia,	271	68	27
acute,	1,272	405	94
chronic,	464	55	139
Total (Melancholia),	2,007	528	270
Dementia,	100	—	47
acute,	273	13	75
chronic,	523	2	106
senile,	438	—	233
Total (Dementia),	1,334	15	461
Epilepsy,	449	11	135
Paresis,	580	—	373
Paralysis,	95	3	61
Tonic insanity (from alcohol or opium),	364	184	9
Delirium tremens,	87	69	3
Disease of brain, organic,	38	—	44
Idiocy and imbecility,	127	—	7
Neurasthenia,	2	—	—
Moral insanity,	9	6	—
Not insane,	97	—	1
Total,	9,615	2,085	1,910

NOTE — See note to Table XX. The 580 cases of paresis would be reduced to less than 500, if the duplications occasioned by transfers and readmissions were excluded.

SEVEN YEARS' STATISTICS OF INSANITY — 1880-86.

TABLE XXII. — *Statistics of Cases reported within the last Seven Years at Six Hospitals in the State.*

	Males.	Females.	Total.
<i>Average Duration (in months) from the Attack, in Cases Recovered or Died.</i>			
Whole number of recoveries,	1,047	1,038	2,085
of deaths,	1,070	840	1,910
Duration before admission of cases recovered,	8.05	6.45	6.76
of cases died,	41.7	39.90	40.93
Hospital Residence in cases recovered,	6.4	8.28	7.38
in cases died,	29.28	30.25	29.7
Whole duration in cases recovered,	13.13	14.44	13.78
in cases died,	65.7	71.76	68.1
Duration from first attack of insanity in cases resulting in death,	70.18	78.16	73.8
<i>Results of Different Admissions.</i>			
Discharged on First Admission, — Whole number,	3,778	3,683	7,461
Recovered,	864	834	1,698
Died,	942	842	1,784
Otherwise,	1,972	2,007	3,979
Second Admission, — Whole number,	491	449	940
Recovered,	114	110	224
Died,	98	81	179
Otherwise,	279	258	537
Third Admission, — Whole number,	107	112	219
Recovered,	26	33	59
Died,	21	8	29
Otherwise,	60	71	131
Fourth or Subsequent Admission, — Whole number,	112	152	264
Recovered,	46	63	109
Died,	9	9	18
Otherwise,	57	80	137
<i>Civil Condition of Cases Admitted.</i>			
First Admission, — Unmarried,	1,889	1,636	3,425
Married,	1,764	1,598	3,362
Widowed,	252	666	918
Unknown,	65	30	95
Total,	3,970	3,930	7,900
Second Admission, — Unmarried,	297	194	491
Married,	221	231	452
Widowed,	30	76	106
Unknown,	2	1	3
Total,	550	502	1,052
Third Admission, — Unmarried,	56	41	97
Married,	43	60	103
Widowed,	10	22	32
Unknown,	—	—	—
Total,	109	123	232
Fourth or Subsequent Admission, — Unmarried,	52	25	97
Married,	47	47	94
Widowed,	11	41	52
Unknown,	—	—	—
Total,	110	133	243
Aggregates, — Unmarried,	2,294	1,916	4,210
Married,	2,075	1,932	4,011
Widowed,	303	805	1,108
Unknown,	67	31	98
Total,	4,739	4,688	9,427

PARENTAGE IN CASES OF INSANITY.

TABLE XXIII.—*Parentage of Cases Admitted within the last Seven Years at Six Hospitals of Massachusetts.*

PLACES OF PARENT-NATIVITY.	MALES (3,908).		FEMALES (3,880).		TOTALS (7,788).	
	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.	Fathers.	Mothers.
Massachusetts,	1,008	1,012	853	862	1,861	1,874
Other States,	640	659	585	605	1,225	1,264
Total American,	1,648	1,671	1,438	1,467	3,086	3,138
Total Foreign; viz.,	1,463	1,949	2,209	2,174	4,172	4,123
Canada,	209	211	220	236	429	447
Great Britain,	265	261	259	232	524	493
Ireland,	1,224	1,215	1,514	1,499	2,738	2,714
Other countries,	265	262	216	207	481	469
Unknown,	397	288	233	239	530	527
Totals,	3,908	3,908	3,880	3,880	7,788	7,788

OCCUPATIONS OF THE INSANE.

TABLE XXIV. — Occupations of Persons admitted within the last Seven Years at Six Hospitals of Massachusetts.

OCCUPATIONS.	WORCESTER HOSPITAL.			TAUNTON HOSPITAL.			NORTHAMPTON HOSPITAL.			DANVERS HOSPITAL.			MCLEAN ASYLUM.			BOSTON LUNATIC HOSPITAL.			TOTAL.		
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Educated or professional,	81	23	104	66	16	82	32	10	42	145	67	212	88	31	119	33	10	43	445	157	602
Domestic,	4	193	197	5	229	234	3	62	65	21	400	421	-	10	10	4	54	58	37	948	985
Farmers,	116	1	117	85	-	85	74	10	84	94	37	131	17	-	17	6	-	6	392	48	440
Housekeepers, . . .	-	432	432	-	509	509	-	156	156	-	634	634	-	99	99	-	120	120	-	1,950	1,950
Laborers,	193	1	194	286	1	287	121	26	147	353	52	405	1	-	1	35	-	35	989	80	1,069
Mechanical,	317	34	351	294	24	318	124	45	169	578	177	755	47	4	51	97	24	121	1,457	308	1,765
Operatives,	45	42	87	76	45	121	32	62	94	131	120	251	-	-	-	-	1	1	284	270	554
Traders,	55	3	58	71	1	72	17	6	23	196	39	235	80	1	81	55	8	63	474	58	532
Miscellaneous, . . .	22	3	25	45	2	47	15	6	21	70	35	105	6	-	6	38	8	46	196	54	250
No occupations, or unknown,	111	191	302	97	60	157	35	94	129	161	253	414	32	119	151	31	72	103	467	789	1,256
Total,	944	923	1,867	1,025	887	1,912	453	477	930	1,749	1,814	3,563	271	264	535	299	297	596	4,741	4,662	9,403

HISTORICAL VIEW OF HOSPITALS.

TABLE XXV.—Previous Cases, Recovered or Died within the Year, or Remaining Sept. 30, 1886, at Four State Hospitals.

REMAINING OF THOSE COMMIT- TED IN THE OFFICIAL YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.	WORCESTER.				TAUNTON.				NORTHAMPTON.				DANVERS.				TOTAL.					Whole number of Commitments each Year.	Official Years.	
	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Remaining.	Whole No.	Recovered.	Died.	Otherwise Discharged.	Remaining.	Whole No.						
1858, and previously,	6	—	—	6	13	—	1	12	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	31	—	2	—	28	758	1858.
1859,	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	4	524	1859.
1860,	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	5	627	1860.
1861,	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	5	625	1861.
1862,	1	—	—	1	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	5	541	1862.
1863,	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	1	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	5	548	1863.
1864,	1	—	—	1	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	6	—	—	—	6	522	1864.
1865,	2	—	—	2	2	—	—	2	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	8	—	—	—	8	508	1865.
1866,	1	—	—	1	4	—	—	4	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	9	601	1866.
1867,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	5	—	—	—	3	670	1867.
1868,	5	—	—	5	3	—	—	2	—	—	—	4	—	—	—	—	—	12	—	—	—	11	702	1868.
1869,	5	—	—	5	5	—	—	6	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	21	—	—	—	21	736	1869.
1870,	2	—	—	2	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	7	—	—	—	—	—	13	—	—	—	12	736	1870.
1871,	8	—	—	8	3	—	—	3	—	—	—	14	—	—	—	—	—	29	—	—	—	24	958	1871.
1872,	7	—	—	7	8	—	—	1	—	—	—	11	—	—	—	—	—	28	—	—	—	24	1,009	1872.
1873,	6	—	—	6	10	—	—	10	—	—	—	10	—	—	—	—	—	31	—	—	—	30	941	1873.
1874,	10	—	—	10	11	—	—	9	—	—	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	44	—	—	—	33	974	1874.
1875,	13	—	—	13	11	—	—	1	—	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—	59	—	—	—	53	949	1875.
1876,	17	—	—	17	16	—	—	15	—	—	—	22	—	—	—	—	—	64	—	—	—	53	1,030	1876.
1877,	27	—	—	27	13	—	—	13	—	—	—	18	—	—	—	—	—	64	—	—	—	10	999	1877.
1878,	44	—	—	44	29	—	—	28	—	—	—	27	—	—	—	—	—	105	—	—	—	95	1,127	1878.
1879,	48	—	—	48	40	—	—	44	—	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	129	—	—	—	108	1,127	1879.
1880,	24	—	—	24	33	—	—	22	—	—	—	13	—	—	—	—	—	133	—	—	—	112	1,079	1880.
1881,	57	—	—	57	18	—	—	16	—	—	—	17	—	—	—	—	—	156	—	—	—	112	1,079	1881.
1882,	64	—	—	64	55	—	—	33	—	—	—	19	—	—	—	—	—	178	—	—	—	133	1,077	1882.
1883,	94	—	—	94	42	—	—	43	—	—	—	25	—	—	—	—	—	231	—	—	—	145	1,110	1883.
1884,	75	—	—	75	62	—	—	59	—	—	—	38	—	—	—	—	—	280	—	—	—	141	1,134	1884.
1885,	89	—	—	89	79	—	—	5	—	—	—	49	—	—	—	—	—	359	—	—	—	146	1,160	1885.
1886,	185	21	18	67	165	18	7	57	36	1	4	45	282	2	29	133	715	83	69	233	330	1,251	1886.	
	323	42	16	189	328	43	29	180	185	15	8	119	514	67	32	268	1,348	167	85	340	756	1,302	1886.	
Total cases,	1,109	65	47	758	984	75	71	663	1,266	92	84	763	1,266	92	84	763	4,018	261	228	854	2,675	—	Cases.	
Total persons,	1,077	—	—	—	973	—	—	—	1,247	—	—	—	1,247	—	—	—	3,889	—	—	—	—	—	Persons.	

RECOVERIES AND RELAPSES.

TABLE XXVI. — *Admissions, Readmissions, and Recoveries — Comparative Table.*

YEARS ENDING SEPT. 30.		Whole number of Admissions.	Reported First Admissions.	Reported Readmissions.	First Hospital Admissions, — Persons.	True Readmissions.	Reported Relapses after Recovery.	Reported Recoveries.
1881.	Worcester, .	249	208	41	162	87	19	54
	Taunton, .	272	204	68	183	89	22	57
	Northampton, .	123	97	26	88	35	8	20
	Danvers, .	497	447	50	381	116	17	124
	Total, .	1,141	956	185	814	327	66	255
1882	Worcester, .	310	245	65	170	140	24	55
	Taunton, .	238	196	42	175	63	18	43
	Northampton, .	124	102	22	95	29	10	28
	Danvers, .	512	439	73	345	167	30	89
	Total, .	1,184	982	202	785	399	82	215
1883.	Worcester, .	275	214	61	170	105	28	61
	Taunton, .	335	272	63	246	89	25	62
	Northampton, .	147	117	30	102	45	6	28
	Danvers, .	488	420	68	357	131	27	80
	Total, .	1,245	1,023	222	875	370	86	231
1884.	Worcester, .	252	208	44	155	97	19	53
	Taunton, .	283	234	49	220	63	24	85
	Northampton, .	136	95	41	86	50	13	25
	Danvers, .	530	465	65	396	134	23	96
	Total, .	1,201	1,002	199	857	344	79	259
1885.	Worcester, .	318	250	68	222	96	28	74
	Taunton, .	306	244	62	217	89	34	60
	Northampton, .	136	99	37	90	46	14	29
	Danvers, .	495	425	70	381	114	28	102
	Total, .	1,255	1,018	237	910	345	104	265
1886.	Worcester, .	323	256	67	206	117	24	65
	Taunton, .	328	265	63	247	81	25	75
	Northampton, .	183	136	47	99	84	24	29
	Danvers, .	514	435	79	381	133	25	92
	Total, .	1,348	1,092	256	933	415	98	261
Six Years.	Worcester, .	1,727	1,381	346	1,085	642	142	362
	Taunton, .	1,762	1,415	347	1,288	474	148	382
	Northampton, .	849	646	203	560	289	75	159
	Danvers, .	3,036	2,631	405	2,241	795	150	583
	Total, .	7,374	6,073	1,301	5,174	2,200	515	1,486

AVERAGE AGES OF THE INSANE — 1880-86.

TABLE XXVII. — *Comparative and Average Ages of the Insane — 1880-86.*

AGES.	POPULATION. Living, June 1, '85.	AT FIRST ATTACK OF INSANITY.			AT FIRST ADMISSION TO HOSPITAL.			AT TIME OF DEATH.		
		Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.
Fifteen years and less, . . .	211,763	134	99	233	26	21	47	2	2	4
From 15 to 20 years, . . .	190,694	249	216	465	211	172	383	11	7	18
20 to 25 " . . .	204,655	441	486	927	514	441	955	36	38	74
25 to 30 " . . .	183,368	467	489	956	549	538	1,087	61	49	110
30 to 35 " . . .	{ 283,618 }	400	485	885	487	504	991	88	71	159
35 to 40 " . . .		411	456	867	500	519	1,019	125	83	208
40 to 50 " . . .		630	675	1,305	775	790	1,565	162	162	420
50 to 60 " . . .		363	360	723	450	464	914	186	146	332
60 to 70 " . . .		213	214	427	282	275	557	139	103	242
70 to 80 " . . .	42,885	93	105	198	118	143	261	122	110	232
Over 80 years, . . .	12,181	23	37	60	42	64	106	35	56	91
Total of cases, . . .	1,581 817	3,424	3,622	7,046	3,954	3,931	7,885	1,063	827	1,890
Mean Ages — years, . . .	. . .	37.47	38.46	37.69	39.33	39.38	39.35	50.	51.53	50.66

NOTE. — This Table covers six hospitals for seven years, — the same hospitals mentioned in Table XX. The population is that of Massachusetts by the census of 1885; but the number in the top line is of those from 10 to 15 years, inclusive.

GENERAL VIEW OF THE MASSACHUSETTS INSANE.

REMARKS ON THE TABLES OF INSANITY.

During the year 1886 several of the State hospitals adopted a new form of classifying mental diseases, which will probably hereafter be used by all the Massachusetts hospitals, but it has not been found feasible to adopt it in these Tables the present year.

The Tables XVI. to XXVII. include one new tabulation of a general character, based on the returns of the past and previous years. They show the same general results which have been indicated in previous years, ever since the statistics of insanity began to be reported on a more accurate basis in 1880. These annually increase in value because they either confirm or correct the figures given in previous years.

Table XVII. gives at one view all the main facts concerning insanity in Massachusetts, wherever it is medically treated, but does not include the insane in almshouses and private families, where it is estimated that, during the year, at least 900 insane persons have appeared, of whom 60 or 70 have died. The number of the insane in prisons during the year has exceeded 50. Of these 950 persons in almshouses, prisons and families, many have also appeared in the hospitals and asylums during the year; but excluding all duplications of this kind, the number of different insane persons appearing during the year on the records of the Board must have been at least 6,100. Of these something more than 400 are known to have died during the year, while more than 350 nominally recovered, and less than 100 were removed from the State. It is probable, therefore, that more than 5,300 of these persons must have been insane in Massachusetts at the close of the year; of whom more than 4,800 were then in public and private establishments, or living in private families at the public expense. The number living in private families at private expense can only be estimated, but must exceed 1,000. Table XVII. shows that 1,168 persons appeared for the first time in hospitals and asylums, of whom 1,140 were insane; and the next

RECENT AND CHRONIC INSANITY.

Table shows how many of these first admissions were persons suffering from recent insanity, — the number being 641. But of all persons admitted or readmitted to these 16 public and private establishments, more than 800 must have been suffering from recent insanity (that is, of less than 12 months continuance), according to the manner of estimating this in the hospitals. The figures given show only 786, but the last four months of the Boston Lunatic Hospital, if included in the Table, would increase this to over 800.

The more exact Tables only include six hospitals, but these receive most of the admissions of the whole State during the year, that is, some 1,600 cases (not persons), out of a total of 1,845. The deductions, therefore, which can be made from Tables XIX.—XXII. are probably as accurate for most purposes as if they included all the hospitals and asylums in the State. In regard to the hospital residence of the patients in the State hospitals, Table XIX. will furnish some information. The two asylums excluded from this table (at Worcester and Tewksbury) would show a much longer hospital residence for their inmates than the average given in the table, if the whole period of hospital life could be reckoned. And it is to be noticed that the average in the table is less than it is in fact, because only the time spent in each particular hospital since the patient's last admission is reckoned. It will be noticed that the hospital residence of patients remaining has steadily increased in several of the establishments since 1880. At that time it was less than three and one-third years in the Worcester Hospital and less than one year in the Danvers Hospital; but six years later it was more than five years in the Worcester Hospital and nearly three years in the Danvers Hospital. This is because those two hospitals were then new and there had not been time for the average hospital residence of their patients to reach its maximum. In the Boston Lunatic Hospital, this average residence in 1881 was a little less than seven years; in 1885 it reached seven and three-fourths years, and has now fallen to seven and one-sixth. The average hospital residence of 1,910 cases terminating in death during

DURATION OF INSANITY.

the past seven years has been almost exactly two and one-half years, while the continuance of insanity in the same cases was about six years and two months, — being eight months longer for women than for men. During the same seven years, among 2,085 cases, terminating in recovery, the average hospital residence was less than eight months, and the whole continuance of insanity from the attack, one year and fifty days; but the men recovered two months sooner than the women. In respect to recoveries it seems that the *average* duration of insanity in those patients who recovered exceeds one year, which may surprise some; but if attention is given to the recoveries reported in Table XXV., in all, it will be seen that the hospital residence of these patients was about one year each, on the average. The average duration in all such reckonings is much increased by the comparatively few cases of long standing; thus, in Table XXV., if only the recoveries of those admitted in the last two years are considered, the hospital residence would fall to ten months or less.

The results of different admissions, as shown by Table XXII., are worthy of careful attention. Of 7,461 *persons*, discharged from their first admission, more than half (3,979) went out unrecovered; while nearly one-fourth (1,784) died, and only 1,698, or less than a fourth, nominally recovered. Of 940 second admissions, a little more than half (537) were discharged unrecovered, while 224, or not quite one-fourth, recovered, and 179 died. Of the third and fourth admissions, also, more than half were discharged unrecovered, though the recoveries here were three times as numerous as the deaths. In the discharges of all kinds, which aggregate 8,884, the unrecovered were a little more than half (4,784); while the deaths, 2,010, nearly balanced the nominal recoveries, 2,090. It is to be remembered, also, that these 2,090 recoveries probably represented less than 1,500 different persons; and that the discharges should be reduced to less than 8,000, if only persons are considered, and not cases.

NET RECOVERIES. — FORMS OF INSANITY.

For Table XXVI. shows that in only four of these six hospitals the number of relapses after recovery in six years was 515, so that the *net* recoveries in the six hospitals cannot have exceeded 1,500 in the seven years covered by Table XXII. ; while the re-admission of persons discharged unrecovered, and their subsequent discharge within the seven years, would account for at least 300 more duplications, thus bringing the whole number of *persons* discharged down to 8,000.

It thus appears that, calculating net recoveries with reference to the *persons* discharged, who did not exceed 8,000, while the net recoveries cannot have exceeded 1,500, the true percentage of recoveries in cases discharged was not more than 19, or less than one-fifth of the whole number ; while the deaths (2,010) were about 25 per cent.

Tables XX. and XXI. show the relative frequency of the different forms of insanity in our hospitals, and also, in a general way, the probabilities of a favorable or a fatal result in each. The most frequent forms of insanity are *mania* (acute and chronic), *melancholia* and *dementia*; the two former showing many recoveries, the latter very few. General paralysis shows the largest proportion of deaths to the number of cases : indeed, nearly all general paralytics die. Recoveries are most frequent in toxic insanity (including alcoholism and the opium habit), in acute mania and melancholia ; in puerperal or hysterical mania less than half recover. In chronic mania, and in dementia, including senile dementia, few recoveries were reported. The admissions of epileptics during the year being 76, there are 16 deaths, and no recoveries ; in general paralysis, with 107 admissions, there were 56 deaths, most of them occurring in cases not admitted during the year. Epilepsy, as seen in the hospitals, is scarcely more curable than general paralysis or senile dementia. The number of *cases*, both of epilepsy and general paralysis, in these two tables is considerably greater than the number of *persons*, on account of re-admissions and transfers. It should also be said that many of the “ cases admitted,” appear, too, as “ cases recovered ” in the

RELATIVE FREQUENCY OF MANIA, ETC.

curable form of insanity, while some of the persons who died are also included among admissions. This swells the aggregate in the last column considerably above the number of *persons* to whom Table XX. applies ; but the nature of the facts shown is such that no serious error will arise from this source, even when the aggregates of several years are taken together, as in Table XXI. ; for the aggregate of cases in the last-named table contains none that are carried along from year to year.

Table XXI. gives a sufficient number of cases of the principal forms of mental disease to make certain deductions from it valuable. It seems that mania in Massachusetts is more than twice as frequent as melancholia (the proportionate numbers being 4,426 and 2,007) ; while the recoveries from mania are but slightly more frequent, and the deaths in mania are more than four times as numerous in proportion to the cases as they are in melancholia. Yet the deaths in dementia have been nearly as many during the past seven years (461), as the deaths in mania (546), although there have been but 1,334 cases classified as dementia. Doubtless, however, more than 1,000 of the 4,426 cases of mania became dementia before the patients were discharged or died, and a great many of the 2,007 cases of melancholia also passed into dementia. Nor is the distinction very closely drawn between chronic melancholia, or even chronic mania, and dementia. The deaths recorded from organic disease of the brain are surprisingly few in seven years,—only 44, but as paresis certainly, and epileptic insanity probably, are also organic diseases of the brain, the deaths under this head might be increased to over 500, by including the 373 deaths from paresis, and 135 deaths in epilepsy. The relative frequency of death, as shown by Table XXI. is as follows, in the principal forms of disease reported : Mania 546, paresis 373, melancholia 270, senile dementia 233, other forms of dementia 228, epilepsy 135, paralysis 61, and all other organic brain diseases 44. It must be remembered, however, that the deaths reported *in* each disease were not always, nor in some cases often *from*

RECOVERIES AND RELAPSES.

the disease specified, but were caused by ordinary maladies other than the forms of mental disease classified in the table.

Table XXVI. shows by years, for a period of six years, in four State hospitals, what has been the number of *cases* admitted, of first admissions to each hospital, of cases re-admitted, of *persons* first admitted to any hospital, of actual re-admissions, of reported relapses after recovery, and of all *cases* recovered. This exhibit includes only the four State hospitals which receive commitments from the courts, in order to present complete uniformity of statistics. The whole number of patients in these hospitals at the beginning of the period here reported was 2,142, which, added to the admissions (7,374) make a total of 9,516 *cases* within the six years. The reported first admissions numbered 6,073, leaving 1,301 re-admissions; but as only 5,174 *persons* were for the first time admitted, the actual re-admissions were no less than 2,200, or almost 30 per cent. of all *cases* admitted. In the total of 9,516 *cases* within the six years, the reported recoveries amount to 1,486, but in the same time 515 relapsed cases are reported, — that is, of patients who recovered in these hospitals and afterwards returned to them as insane. The number of this class who were re-admitted to other hospitals is not given, but would have brought the total up to 600. More than a third part, therefore, of the reported recoveries in this period of five years prove to have relapsed. And this proportion on the whole has been increasing during the six years covered by the table. The number of deaths at these hospitals during the same period was 1,449.

Table XXV., when kept up for a long series of years, will show valuable results which throw light on different methods of reporting recoveries. Thus, in the Danvers Hospital, out of 491 patients admitted in the year 1880-81, there had recovered, before October 1, 1886, 104 cases, several of them more than once; there had died 89 persons, and there remained in the Danvers Hospital 38, whose chance of recovery was little or nothing. There had also been discharged 260 of the admissions of 1880-81 without recovery, of whom not more than 30 ever recovered.

RECOVERIES AT DANVERS AND WORCESTER.

Combining these figures, the total recoveries among the patients of 1881 would not exceed 135, while the deaths, known to be 89, will be increased in due time to at least 340. Then, if we assume 150 estimated recoveries to continue through life, it would only be a percentage of 31 on the whole number of patients. In the next year, 1882, out of 512 admissions, there have now recovered 141, 103 have died and 50 remain in the hospital with little or no chance of recovery, while 218 went forth unrecovered. In this year the possible recoveries would not exceed 160, leaving 352 deaths, and the percentage of recoveries still remaining 31. Among the 489 admissions of 1883 there have been 83 recoveries and 74 deaths, 52 remained in the hospital and 280 were discharged unrecovered. Here the possible aggregate of recoveries does not exceed 110, while the deaths during insanity will in time be 379, and the percentage of recovery falls to $22\frac{1}{2}$. In 1884 this percentage was still less, for out of 530 patients 82 have recovered, 81 have died and 102 remain in the hospital, and 265 have gone out unrecovered. The possible recoveries of this year's admissions are not likely to exceed 115, while the deaths will be 415, and the percentage of recovery becomes $21\frac{1}{2}$. The diminution of the percentage from 31 in 1881-82 to 22 in 1883-84 probably indicates little more than a change of standard as to recoveries in the Danvers Hospital.

In the Worcester Hospital, out of 249 patients admitted in 1881, 66 recovered, 47 have died, 55 remained October 1, 1886, and 83 had gone forth unrecovered. Here the probable recoveries would not exceed 75, while the deaths would in time amount to 174, — the percentage of recoveries being 30. In 1882, out of 310 patients, 66 had recovered, 43 died, 65 remained, and 136 had gone forth unrecovered; so that the probable recoveries would not exceed 80, — a percentage of 26. In 1883, among 275 admissions, there were 57 recoveries, 56 deaths, 62 remained and 100 had gone forth unrecovered; leaving the probable recoveries not more than 68, — a percentage of 25. These estimates, which are very liberal in favor of recovery, go to confirm the state-

COMPARATIVE AGES OF THE INSANE.

ments already made concerning the small percentage of permanent recoveries.

Table XXVII., which is new, gives important information respecting the age when insanity begins and when it terminates in death. It includes the statistics of the six hospitals for seven years, but presents its facts only in the aggregate.

Assuming the averages in this Table to be fairly computed, they show that the mean age at which insanity first occurs in Massachusetts is between thirty-seven and thirty-eight years, but is somewhat greater for women than for men; that the age when the insane are first admitted to our hospitals averages almost forty years, still being greater for women than for men. This calculation allows an average time of about one year and eight months between the first attack and the first hospital admission; which differs from that computed from other annual tables, and is probably to be explained by the fact that the cases are different to the extent of hundreds or thousands in the first two divisions of the table. It is also true that the "first admissions" in this table are to the particular hospital making the returns, and not absolutely the first admission of each individual. This fact would increase the average time between the first attack and the reported first admission.

The average age at death being fifty years and eight months, and the average age at first attack being only thirty-seven years and eight months, there would seem to be an average continuance of insanity of nearly thirteen years; but when allowance is made for the periods of sanity intervening in many cases, this number of years would be reduced. There is no reason to suppose that the average length of life, after insanity is established and continued without interval, is more than ten years.

REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

STATE AND LOCAL REFORMATORIES.

TABLE XXVIII. — *Population and Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for the year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

	STATE SCHOOLS.				CITY REFORM AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.						TRUANT SCHOOLS.						Total.
	Westborough.	Lancaster.	Monson.	School for Feeble-Minded.	House of Reformation, Boston.	Marcella Street Home, Boston.	Lowell.	Salem.	Lawrence.	Boston.	Cambridge.	Fall River.	New Bedford.	Worcester.	Hampden County, Springfield.		
Remaining Oct. 1, 1885,	95	65	373	140	89	369	26	27	27	128	10	4	14	5	23	1,395	
Boys,	95	—	271	80	73	245	26	27	27	128	9	4	14	5	22	1,027	
Girls,	—	65	102	60	16	124	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	368	
Admissions during the year,	103	130	198	41	69	302	42	12	25	86	12	12	9	30	20	1,095	
Apparent number within the year,	198	195	571	181	158	671	68	39	52	214	22	16	23	35	43	2,490	
Real number within the year,	173	148	529	181	156	652	68	39	52	211	22	16	23	35	43	2,348	
Average number for the year,	93	72	*379	148	81	381	28	30	29	114	12	10	11	11	25	1,424	
Remaining Sept. 30, 1886,	90	70	357	151	84	385	33	26	32	94	16	7	10	15	24	1,394	
Boys,	90	—	258	83	75	245	33	26	32	94	15	7	10	15	24	1,007	
Girls,	—	70	99	68	9	140	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	387	
Current expenses,	\$28,602	\$16,684	\$54,334	\$29,942	\$9,478	\$49,540	\$2,000	\$6,140	\$6,252	\$13,339	\$1,500	\$710	\$2,000	\$2,887	\$5,420	\$228,828	
Net expenses,	22,000	15,230	53,300	27,300	6,632	49,540	2,000	3,556	4,407	13,339	1,500	710	2,000	2,887	5,420	209,622	

* Excluding an average of 32 children boarded in families at an expense of \$2,965.53.

REFORMATORY EXPENSES.

TABLE XXIX.—*Net Expenses of Reformatory and Charitable Schools for Thirty-three Years.*

YEARS.	*WESTBOROUGH AND NAUTICAL SCHOOLS.		LANCASTER.		MONSON.		BOSTON HOUSE OF REFORMATION.	
	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1854,	\$33,898	472.	—	—	—	—	\$5,000†	77.
1855,	44,121	562.	—	—	—	—	9,700†	87.
1856,	42,896	568.8	—	—	—	—	19,400†	141.
1857,	48,921	580.5	\$15,923	56.	—	—	19,300†	155.
1858,	47,578	589.8	12,860	94.	—	—	20,000†	180.
1859,	44,405	558.7	12,312	98.	—	—	24,000†	210.
1860,	59,919	493.4	13,872	114.	—	—	25,000†	217.
1861,	59,758	373.5	12,971	126.	—	—	23,000†	214.
1862,	55,512	403.7	15,542	140.	—	—	30,000†	225.
1863,	64,004	473.7	18,133	137.	—	—	30,000†	198.
1864,	87,125	472.6	17,371	140.	—	—	32,000†	200.
1865,	86,199	485.6	20,976	140.	—	—	27,000†	213.2
1866,	93,365	543.5	24,753	144.	—	—	40,740	207.
1867,	107,341	611.	24,267	141.	\$44,000	409.5	30,127	179.
1868,	98,433	598.5	20,435	138.	40,775	413.4	32,515	224.
1869,	97,189	571.	23,307	140.	32,752	357.	35,131	304.
1870,	88,379	502.1	23,622	145.	34,878	318.3	31,275	276.
1871,	68,995	457.	20,350	138.	41,344	335.8	33,621	294.
1872,	58,777	347.	21,535	121.5	40,372	361.	43,579	311.
1873,	42,095	289.5	22,148	121.	40,460	368.4	48,542	304.
1874,	39,980	327.7	20,506	93.3	37,118	407.	68,772	321 4
1875,	40,811	335.7	24,636	84.7	38,450	428.9	42,623	291.
1876,	45,356	348.5	25,683	121.8	38,450	435.2	32,840	308.
1877,	55,609	327.	25,980	121.3	37,030	438.	35,936	321.8
1878,	56,931	316.2	21,500	98.8	44,750	457.1	29,356	212.9
1879,	46,574	258.3	18,227	73.2	44,460	449.5	18,785	190.9
1880,	40,300	206.7	16,000	76.2	43,200	404.3	18,243	139.8
1881,	31,200	179.2	13,700	62.7	43,900	366.9	13,759	129.7
1882,	38,500	113.6	14,600	50.6	45,100	388.2	7,813	111.5
1883,	31,540	114.3	14,560	67.1	48,700	402.5	7,864	101.1
1884,	25,300	128.8	14,900	61.2	52,400	383.3	8,910	83.
1885,	30,000	112.2	17,500	66.	48,000	375.	8,419	83.
1886,	22,000	92.9	15,230	72.	53,300	379.	6,633	81.

Local Reformatory and Truant Schools—Aggregate.

YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.	YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.	YEARS.	Expenses.	Av. No.
1875,	\$23,330	149.	1879,	\$59,432	513.1	1883,	\$85,560	706.1
1876,	28,638	186.	1880,	56,072	603.7	1884,	84,477	674.9
1877,	26,182	197.5	1881,	60,621	487.9	1885,	79,901	629.
1878,	61,093	456.6	1882,	83,528	728.4	1886,	85,159	651.

NOTE.—The table includes Truant Schools at Cambridge and Worcester for twelve years, at Springfield for eleven, at Boston for nine, at Fall River for seven, and New Bedford for six; also the Marcella Street Home, Boston, from 1878.

* Includes the Nautical School from 1859 to 1872 inclusive.

† Approximate.

CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

REMARKS ON REFORMATORY AND CHARITABLE SCHOOLS.

Table XXX. shows the population and expenses of fifteen schools maintained by the State, the cities and one county, for the instruction, discipline and reformation of poor or vicious children. The State Primary School is here considered as a school simply, only those being entered who have been admitted to the school by vote of the State Board; so that the number is less than in preceding tables, where all the residents at the Monson establishment are reckoned in. The net cost of maintaining, instructing and employing an average of 1,424 children has been \$209,622 in the past year, or an average weekly cost of about \$2.83 for each child. At the State schools as a whole this cost is higher, rising at Westborough to \$4.55, and at Lancaster to about \$4.07, but falling at Monson to something like \$2.40. The smallest *per capita* expenditure in any of these schools appears this year at the Fall River Truant School; but in the Lowell Reform School and at the Boston House of Reformation it is hardly greater, and at the Plummer Farm School the cost is little above \$2. The cost at the Lowell House of Reformation and at all the city truant schools is practically the same as at the almshouses with which they are connected; at the Plummer Farm School the expense is reduced by considerable earnings from farm and garden work; and at the Boston House of Reformation by earnings from printing. It will be noticed that in all these schools the number of girls is only about one fourth of the whole number, — being (on the 1st of October, 1886) 387 out of a total of 1,394 pupils. Table XXIX. shows a remarkable decrease in the number and cost of children in reformatories and truant schools since 1867; when the average number in the four principal schools was 1,340 and the net cost was \$205,735. In 1886 the number in these same schools was only 625 and the net cost only \$97,163. Even adding the cost of local reformatories in 1886 the total becomes less than \$183,000, and the average number only 1,276.

CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

THE CHILDREN OF THE STATE.

TABLE XXX. — *Children Nominally Subject to Visitation, 1885-86.*

ESTABLISHMENTS.	SUBJECT TO VISITATION, OCT. 1, 1885.			PLACED OUT DURING YEAR ENDING SEPT. 30, 1886.			AGGREGATE.			SUBJECT TO VISITATION OCT. 1, 1886.		
	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.	Boys.	Girls.	Totals.
From Lyman School for Boys, . . .	238	-	238	69	-	69	307.	-	307	230	-	230
State Industrial School, . . .	-	142	142	-	55	55	-	197	197	-	133	133
State Primary School, . . .	218	124	342	42	20	62	260	144	404	192	113	305
State Board of Lunacy and Charity,	246	43	289	46	7	53	292	50	342	256	37	293
As neglected children, . . .	59	47	106	22	12	34	81	59	140	75	57	132
dependent children, . . .	110	46	156	15	9	24	125	55	180	114	50	164
From State Almshouse, . . .	1	4	5	-	-	-	1	4	5	1	1	2
Town Almshouse, . . .	-	5	5	-	-	-	-	5	5	-	5	5
Totals, . . .	872	411	1,283	194	103	297	1,066	514	1,580	868	390	1,264

COMMITMENTS, VISITS, ETC.

TABLE XXXII. — *Cases of Children and Juvenile Offenders.*

DATE.	SPECIAL REPORTS.		VISITS TO WARDS		COURT COMMITMENTS AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS.												
	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visit-ors.	By Visitors.	By Auxiliary Visit-ors.	Notices Received.	Cases Attended.	Sentenced to Ly- man School.	Sentenced to Indus- trial School.	Sentenced to Board of Lunacy and Charity.	To House of Refor- mation, Boston.	To House of Indus- try, Boston.	To House of Em- ployment, Lowell.	To Plummer Farm School, Salem.	To Industrial School, Lawrence.	To Directors Pub-In- stitutions, Boston.	Filled.	
1885.																	
October, . . .	57	27	106	43	174	141	7	5	8	9	1	1	1	—	4	—	—
November, . . .	41	19	89	33	162	150	5	*3	6	1	*2	—	—	—	2	—	—
December, . . .	36	24	62	73	156	143	1	2	6	3	—	—	3	—	5	—	—
1886.																	
January, . . .	50	15	69	71	117	107	4	1	3	2	1	—	—	—	3	—	—
February, . . .	64	27	118	30	83	77	3	*3	6	3	1	—	—	—	1	1	—
March, . . .	59	36	201	71	115	103	3	3	4	3	—	—	—	—	16	6	—
April, . . .	67	37	149	48	139	128	2	4	11	2	—	—	—	1	7	—	—
May, . . .	70	20	133	28	201	187	*4	*4	9	2	1	—	—	—	5	—	—
June, . . .	39	16	118	117	215	205	8	2	14	9	—	—	—	—	7	10	—
July, . . .	48	20	85	47	190	173	4	2	4	7	—	—	—	—	8	—	—
August, . . .	76	24	100	60	162	137	4	5	5	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
September, . . .	78	30	127	35	199	189	3	6	7	7	—	—	—	1	1	—	—
Total, . . .	685	295	1,357	656	1,913	1,740	48	40	83	51	6	1	4	2	59	17	

* One appealed.

STATE WARDS — COMMITMENTS, ETC.

TABLE XXXII. — Concluded.

DATE.	COURT COMMITMENTS AND DISPOSAL OF OFFENDERS — Concluded.												
	Continued for Sentence.	Committed to Overseers of Poor.	House of Correction.	Jail.	Reformatory Prison.	Massachusetts Reformatory.	Held for Superior Court.	Recommitted to Lyman School.	Fined.	To pay Fine and Costs.	To pay Costs.	Put on Probation.	Discharged.
													Dismissed.
													Failed to Appear.
													Total.
1885.													
October, . . .	8	2	5	1	—	5	—	—	16	12	10	25	12
November, . .	13	—	2	3	—	3	3	—	15	8	13	51	16
December, . .	7	4	†6	8	—	9	4	—	14	7	8	29	16
1886.													
January, . . .	12	—	—	2	—	9	3	—	5	†12	5	28	12
February, . .	7	—	1	—	—	3	3	—	1	5	1	24	12
March, . . .	1	5	—	1	—	7	2	—	9	5	4	27	7
April, . . .	12	5	—	—	—	4	14	—	11	1	7	28	13
May, . . .	4	2	—	1	—	4	3	—	13	15	8	78	29
June, . . .	18	—	—	1	—	3	2	—	23	11	14	27	40
July, . . .	10	—	—	1	2	3	4	—	25	1	9	34	23
August, . . .	8	1	1	—	—	1	6	1	14	10	6	38	29
September, . .	10	—	4	—	2	6	2	—	5	25	15	42	45
Total, . . .	110	30	19	18	4	56	46	1	151	112	100	431	254
													50
													47
													1,740

† Four appealed.

† Two appealed.

IMMIGRATION STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXIII. — IMMIGRATION, 1848-86.

Showing the Nationality of Immigrants landing at the Port of Boston for the several Official Years from May 10, 1848, to Oct. 1, 1886.

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1848-9	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.
British Prov., .	3,358	1,533	1,640	2,673	2,543	2,973	3,029	3,274	2,941	993	1,472	1,359	1,011	626	1,879	2,299	3,989	4,210	3,902
England, .	5,253	3,248	3,566	2,129	1,937	2,105	1,927	1,729	1,893	529	2,129	2,509	1,619	576	1,491	1,025	734	2,053	1,796
Wales, .	85	24	27	16	73	57	402	703	6	7	37	7	11	4	16	179	—	109	—
Sc land, .	846	89	293	347	429	449	337	208	153	77	37	49	—	13	24	52	174	137	117
Ireland, .	33,268	19,432	17,209	13,141	14,429	16,143	6,729	6,687	5,592	2,356	4,132	3,492	2,003	631	1,563	739	917	3,252	4,286
Sweden, .	194	144	160	697	843	1,419	716	536	759	131	32	57	100	68	5	249	68	129	—
Denmark, .	—	3	4	1	13	14	17	8	19	3	—	6	4	2	—	10	14	74	—
Germany, .	252	144	191	161	376	441	442	264	527	92	65	68	45	57	81	683	197	555	285
Holland, .	22	—	19	106	92	19	43	15	39	5	6	19	34	—	10	—	21	49	—
Belgium, .	5	—	1	—	19	—	63	142	47	—	—	13	37	—	33	302	36	98	—
France, .	62	44	51	83	121	119	114	73	—	52	38	45	—	32	44	51	9	16	—
Spain, .	—	8	11	3	19	11	21	14	11	12	16	4	8	16	17	—	—	—	—
Austria, .	—	—	4	1	3	—	1	7	—	1	2	3	—	—	3	14	—	—	13
Hungary, .	—	—	4	—	4	—	3	4	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	78	—
Switzerland, .	—	4	3	29	21	11	27	13	15	—	11	19	8	17	14	21	—	31	19
Italy, .	24	17	31	45	53	27	49	65	169	25	15	32	11	16	17	19	—	21	—
Russia, .	7	—	8	6	11	3	7	11	—	2	—	—	3	2	—	—	—	2	—
Poland, .	—	—	7	—	14	3	19	11	3	—	—	4	3	1	2	—	7	—	—
East Indies, .	1	—	1	2	3	1	3	5	2	1	1	—	2	—	—	—	—	—	53
West Indies, .	14	19	21	15	14	34	41	14	25	14	4	—	11	1	12	10	30	25	190
So. America, .	—	—	1	—	—	—	5	—	—	2	1	—	—	—	—	8	—	4	35
South Africa, .	10	—	8	1	4	3	—	2	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	9	10
Portugal, etc., .	55	21	43	158	176	390	402	230	326	243	116	189	169	127	134	130	807	521	518
Other countries, .	11	9	7	4	9	7	16	7	8	6	15	18	8	5	10	39	45	72	42
Totals, .	43,445	24,739	23,307	19,618	21,206	24,229	14,408	14,022	12,536	4,551	7,096	7,874	5,091	2,196	5,316	5,830	7,057	11,527	11,266

IMMIGRATION STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXIII. — *Concluded.*

PLACE OF BIRTH.	1868.	1869.	1870.	1871.	1872.	1873.	1874.	1875.	1876.	1877.	1878.	1879.	1880.	1881.	1882.	1883.	1884.	1885.	1886.	Total.
British Prov., .	4,229	4,917	3,668	3,049	2,987	2,539	2,060	1,782	1,660	1,778	2,290	3,331	7,901	10,281	9,335	4,341	3,196	2,776	3,193	120,994
England, .	2,426	6,220	8,278	6,145	7,752	9,226	5,146	3,277	1,590	1,206	917	1,662	4,289	7,004	8,330	6,709	4,732	3,133	4,846	130,636
Wales, .	19	42	144	97	41	33	23	23	13	12	3	10	18	36	167	183	70	33	17	2,684
Scotland, .	544	979	1,081	574	1,020	942	602	418	201	104	130	234	984	2,279	3,360	2,530	1,906	1,275	2,034	25,033
Ireland, .	4,212	8,558	11,321	9,240	9,498	12,474	8,854	5,174	2,655	1,556	1,470	2,488	11,947	12,859	15,505	18,164	12,143	8,387	9,384	322,485
Sweden, .	57	493	581	399	1,252	1,235	601	676	463	388	667	1,949	5,730	6,735	9,108	5,486	3,313	1,730	4,395	51,565
Denmark, .	41	27	31	56	76	152	143	123	105	51	166	225	625	315	210	120	73	33	75	2,839
Germany, .	2,140	4,100	3,460	1,973	2,069	2,677	1,234	591	562	216	241	231	995	1,786	2,188	1,728	638	166	691	32,612
Holland, .	149	179	149	100	31	46	51	16	14	3	13	16	18	271	18	50	15	6	27	1,671
Belgium, .	210	49	11	24	15	7	22	11	17	19	5	15	34	66	159	63	35	8	5	1,370
France, .	66	71	195	77	139	128	127	165	67	10	12	16	59	119	57	49	23	39	49	2,557
Spain, .	19	20	21	31	33	6	5	24	15	4	3	1	10	5	5	15	11	11	14	429
Austria, .	23	19	21	21	20	22	10	26	11	2	7	2	27	17	36	126	75	18	74	611
Hungary, .	41	9	—	4	—	—	25	2	—	—	2	—	65	46	257	134	26	3	61	777
Switzerland, .	29	68	77	23	49	15	6	21	3	1	6	1	88	15	8	68	42	14	2	799
Italy, .	40	127	271	287	47	29	162	394	71	12	43	—	58	81	127	209	129	44	45	2,812
Russia, .	7	3	12	19	—	96	33	27	28	—	—	1	66	55	1,149	99	10	58	767	2,493
Poland, .	19	12	49	24	229	281	107	126	103	16	12	36	116	210	425	71	41	29	177	2,157
East Indies, .	42	8	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	2	3	1	2	3	3	—
West Indies, .	187	54	63	74	10	12	26	32	27	28	20	22	44	30	45	51	39	31	74	1,363
So. America, .	37	18	5	13	14	26	3	6	15	4	3	11	9	16	12	3	4	8	3	262
South Africa, .	31	56	17	11	63	21	5	3	16	11	4	1	17	2	7	7	15	8	3	379
Portugal, etc.,	509	364	611	664	663	1,068	960	54	479	343	454	643	507	1,194	1,375	1,440	1,767	1,387	1,014	20,741
Other countries,	51	21	2	—	32	6	18	6	2	1	2	—	14	218	30	137	1,725	729	1,562	2,291
Totals, .	15,128	26,414	30,069	22,904	25,957	31,042	20,223	13,468	8,118	5,765	6,471	10,895	33,626	43,642	52,416	42,384	30,030	19,929	28,512	729,560

IMMIGRANTS, HEAD-MONEY, ETC.

TABLE XXXIV. — *Showing the Number of Immigrants for whom Head-Money was Collected, and the Amount Collected Monthly, during the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

MONTH.	Number of Immigrants.	Amount of Tax.
1885.		
October,	1,658	\$829 00
November,	900	450 00
December,	384	192 00
1886.		
January,	245	122 50
February,	251	125 50
March,	800	400 00
April,	4,936	2,468 00
May,	4,256	2,128 00
June,	5,142	2,571 00
July,	2,649	1,324 50
August,	3,436	1,718 00
September,	3,723	1,861 50
Total,	28,380	\$14,190 00

IMMIGRATION STATISTICS.

TABLE XXXV.—*Showing the Number of Immigrants Landing Monthly at Boston, from Great Britain and Ireland, per Cunard Line ; also the Number Ticketed beyond the State.*

MONTH.	Number never here before.	Number Ticketed beyond the State.
1885.		
October,	1,144	493
November,	489	106
December,	143	19
1886.		
January,	109	43
February,	100	29
March,	413	107
April,	3,317	1,644
May,	3,753	1,514
June,	2,466	986
July,	1,557	707
August,	1,860	743
September,	2,063	856
Total,	17,414	7,247

SETTLEMENTS INVESTIGATED IN TWO YEARS.

TABLE XXXVI. — Part I. *Settlements Investigated, 1884-85.*

	1884.			1885.									TOTALS.
	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	
Worcester Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	10	1	10	17	-	13	16	12	1	24	10	7	121
Settlements,	2	3	4	5	3	9	4	9	4	3	7	5	58
No settlement,	2	-	-	1	2	5	1	1	2	1	2	4	21
Orders returned,	4	3	4	6	5	14	5	10	6	4	9	9	79
Taunton Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	12	17	3	17	15	10	1	6	20	18	14	-	133
Settlements,	3	4	4	2	4	8	6	7	4	5	8	5	60
No settlement,	1	1	2	-	1	1	3	3	4	1	-	2	19
Orders returned,	4	5	6	2	5	9	9	10	8	6	8	7	79
Northampton Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	-	1	-	-	6	1	2	1	1	3	2	-	17
Settlements,	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	2	-	2	-	1	8
No settlement,	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Orders returned,	-	-	-	2	-	2	1	2	-	2	-	1	10
Danvers Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	-	16	13	20	20	-	29	-	83	36	25	30	272
Settlements,	7	12	15	9	13	15	8	18	20	32	11	15	175
No settlement,	4	2	4	2	1	4	-	3	3	6	3	8	40
Orders returned,	11	14	19	11	14	19	8	21	23	38	14	23	215
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury:													
Orders issued,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Settlements,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Orders returned,	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Mass. Sch. for Feeble Minded:													
Orders issued,	-	-	-	2	1	31	-	-	5	-	-	-	39
Settlements,	-	-	-	-	-	3	3	2	2	4	-	-	14
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	1	6
Orders returned,	-	-	-	-	-	6	5	2	2	4	-	1	20
State Almshouse:													
Orders issued,	6	10	5	2	-	5	5	1	-	1	7	3	45
Settlements,	2	2	6	3	1	-	1	-	1	-	-	2	18
No settlement,	4	4	1	2	1	-	2	1	1	-	-	1	17
Orders returned,	6	6	7	5	2	-	3	1	2	-	-	3	35
State Workhouse:													
Orders issued,	12	-	-	26	-	-	27	4	1	3	-	1	74
Settlements,	4	1	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	2	8	-	21
No settlement,	-	2	-	2	-	-	-	2	3	-	3	4	16
Orders returned,	4	3	2	4	1	1	-	2	3	2	11	4	37
State Primary School:													
Orders issued,	6	-	-	1	6	-	1	-	-	9	-	-	23
Settlements,	2	-	1	2	1	2	2	-	-	-	3	4	17
No settlement,	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3
Orders returned,	2	-	3	2	1	2	2	-	1	-	3	4	20
State Industrial School:													
Orders issued,	16	-	-	1	10	-	-	-	-	21	1	-	49
Settlements,	2	6	-	4	2	4	4	-	-	1	2	3	23
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	2
Orders returned,	2	6	-	4	2	4	4	-	-	2	3	3	30
Lym-on School for Boys:													
Orders issued,	32	-	-	1	11	-	-	-	-	22	-	-	66
Settlements,	-	13	4	3	2	2	5	1	2	1	7	2	42
No settlement,	-	2	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	1	3	1	11
Orders returned,	-	15	4	5	3	3	5	1	2	2	10	3	53
Total Insane and Idiots:													
Orders issued,	22	35	26	56	43	55	48	19	110	81	51	37	583
Settlements,	12	19	23	17	21	36	22	38	30	46	26	26	316
No settlement,	7	3	6	4	4	14	6	7	9	8	5	16	88
Orders returned,	19	22	29	21	25	50	28	45	39	54	31	41	404
Total Pupils and Paupers:													
Orders issued,	72	10	5	31	27	5	33	5	1	56	8	4	257
Settlements,	10	22	13	14	7	9	12	1	3	4	20	11	126
No settlement,	4	8	3	6	2	1	2	3	5	2	7	6	49
Orders returned,	14	30	16	20	9	10	14	4	8	6	27	17	175
Aggregate:													
Orders issued,	94	45	31	87	70	60	81	24	111	137	59	41	840
Settlements,	22	41	36	31	23	45	34	39	33	50	46	37	412
No settlement,	11	11	9	10	6	15	8	10	14	10	12	21	137
Orders returned,	33	52	45	41	34	60	42	49	47	60	53	53	579

SETTLEMENTS INVESTIGATED IN TWO YEARS.

TABLE XXXVI. — Part II. *Settlements Investigated, 1885-86.*

	1885.			1886.									TOTALS.
	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Jan.	Feb.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	Aug.	Sept.	
Worcester Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	9	2	1	6	10	2	-	9	7	10	1	16	73
Settlements,	8	9	1	6	1	7	9	1	3	2	7	2	61
No settlement,	3	3	1	-	2	3	7	5	3	2	-	3	32
Orders returned,	11	12	2	6	3	10	16	6	11	4	7	5	93
Taunton Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	15	7	13	27	11	4	2	17	9	13	12	4	134
Settlements,	6	4	6	7	5	8	5	18	17	14	8	7	105
No settlement,	1	3	2	2	4	5	8	9	7	2	4	2	49
Orders returned,	7	7	8	9	9	13	13	27	24	16	2	9	154
Northampton Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	4	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	5	-	3	9	23
Settlements,	1	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	2	1	-	8
No settlement,	2	2	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	8
Orders returned,	3	4	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	2	2	1	16
Danvers Lunatic Hospital:													
Orders issued,	24	-	25	30	20	17	6	31	28	-	17	35	233
Settlements,	15	19	15	20	10	26	16	25	20	14	22	17	219
No settlement,	1	2	5	4	2	11	17	5	7	4	4	1	63
Orders returned,	16	21	20	24	12	37	33	30	27	18	26	18	232
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury:													
Orders issued,	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Settlements,	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Orders returned,	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Mass. Sch. for Feeble Minded:													
Orders issued,	1	-	-	11	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	20
Settlements,	-	-	-	3	2	-	5	1	3	5	-	-	19
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	3	-	-	-	1	8
Orders returned,	-	-	-	3	2	1	8	4	3	5	-	1	27
State Almshouse:													
Orders issued,	-	3	2	6	7	2	1	-	2	6	-	2	31
Settlements,	2	4	-	1	3	2	1	1	2	2	-	3	21
No settlement,	1	1	-	3	2	-	2	1	-	2	-	1	13
Orders returned,	3	5	-	4	5	2	3	2	2	4	-	4	34
State Workhouse:													
Orders issued,	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6
Settlements,	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Orders returned,	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
State Primary School:													
Orders issued,	1	-	17	11	-	-	-	8	-	-	-	18	55
Settlements,	-	-	1	-	3	6	1	1	2	-	1	-	15
No settlement,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Orders returned,	-	-	1	-	3	6	1	1	2	-	1	-	15
State Industrial School:													
Orders issued,	-	-	9	10	-	-	-	7	-	-	-	6	32
Settlements,	-	1	1	1	4	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	10
No settlement,	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	-	6
Orders returned,	1	1	1	2	4	-	1	2	1	-	3	-	16
Lyman School for Boys:													
Orders issued,	1	-	24	14	1	1	-	7	-	-	-	20	68
Settlements,	1	1	3	1	10	4	3	-	2	1	-	1	27
No settlement,	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	5
Orders returned,	2	2	3	1	10	4	4	-	2	1	1	2	32
Total for Insane and Idiots:													
Orders issued,	53	9	40	75	48	24	9	57	49	23	33	64	484
Settlements,	31	34	22	36	19	43	35	45	48	37	38	26	414
No settlement,	7	10	8	7	8	20	36	22	17	8	9	8	160
Orders returned,	38	44	30	43	27	63	71	67	65	45	47	34	574
Total for Pupils and Paupers:													
Orders issued,	2	9	52	41	8	3	1	22	2	6	-	46	292
Settlements,	3	6	6	3	21	13	5	3	7	3	2	4	76
No settlement,	3	2	-	4	2	-	4	2	-	2	1	2	22
Orders returned,	6	8	6	7	23	13	9	5	7	5	3	6	93
Aggregate:													
Orders issued,	55	18	92	116	56	27	10	79	51	29	33	110	676
Settlements,	34	40	28	39	40	56	40	48	55	40	40	30	490
No settlement,	10	12	8	11	10	20	40	24	17	10	10	10	182
Orders returned,	44	52	36	50	50	76	80	72	72	50	50	40	672

No. of cases pending Oct. 1, 1885, . . . 466 | No. of cases pending Oct. 1, 1886, . . . 470
 No. of State patients transferred to private account, . . . 14.

REMOVALS AND TRANSFERS.

TABLE XXXVII. — *Showing the Number of Persons Removed from the State during the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.*

MONTHS.	Sent out of the United States.	Sent out of the State.	Sent to Friends.
1885.			
October,	35	69	61
November,	36	43	82
December,	40	45	84
1886.			
January,	21	40	84
February,	41	73	196
March,	41	79	236
April,	23	59	88
May,	10	71	101
June,	25	79	91
July,	22	78	85
August,	19	45	83
September,	22	61	59
Total,	335	742	1,250
Aggregate, 2,327			

Of these 2,327, there were sent : —

From Danvers Lunatic Hospital,	43
Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	20
Worcester Lunatic Hospital,	13
Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	14
Asylum for Insane (Tewksbury),	18
Chronic Asylum (Worcester),	3
State Almshouse,	1,241
State Workhouse,	185
State Primary School,	34
Local Office,	756
	2,327

There were 271 transfers between institutions during the year, as follows : —

From Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury,	4
Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Chronic Asylum, Worcester,	65
Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Northampton Lunatic Hospital,	25

TRANSFERS AND REMOVALS.

From Danvers Lunatic Hospital to Worcester Lunatic Hospital, .	20
Taunton Lunatic Hospital to State Workhouse,	25
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, Tewks-	
bury,	61
Worcester Lunatic Hospital to State Workhouse,	20
Northampton Lunatic Hospital to Asylum for Insane, Tewks-	
bury,	13
Northampton Lunatic Hospital to Chronic Asylum, Wor-	
cester,	1
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, to Chronic Asylum, Wor-	
cester,	4
Asylum for Insane, Tewksbury, to Worcester Lunatic Hos-	
pital,	2
Chronic Asylum, Worcester, to Danvers Lunatic Hospital, .	1
Chronic Asylum, Worcester, to Asylum for Insane, Tewks-	
bury,	25
Chronic Asylum, Worcester, to State Workhouse,	5
	<hr/>
	271

Persons were removed from the State under the law of 1851, which requires persons by whose means paupers have been brought into the State to remove them, as follows: —

<i>Via</i> :— Old Colony Railroad,	118
Boston & Providence Railroad,	45
Boston & Albany Railroad,	3
New York & New England Railroad,	17
Boston & Maine Railroad,	12
Eastern Division Boston & Maine Railroad,	6
Boston & Lowell Railroad,	19
Fitchburg Railroad,	2
Conveyance by water,	40
	<hr/>
	262

THE OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENT — SICK POOR.

TABLE XXXVIII. — PART I.
Sick State Poor Notices arranged by Months and Counties.

COUNTIES.	1885.			1886.								TOTALS.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable,	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1
Berkshire,	2	1	2	4	2	3	2	2	6	—	2	1	27
Bristol,	9	10	9	42	11	21	9	10	9	9	13	16	168
Dukes,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Essex,	8	17	15	23	15	13	11	7	9	8	10	10	146
Franklin,	—	1	—	1	4	3	—	1	—	2	1	1	14
Hampden,	9	6	5	12	18	7	10	9	4	8	12	13	113
Hampshire,	1	2	1	3	—	6	2	—	—	3	2	1	21
Middlesex,	14	18	13	27	10	25	21	17	20	17	14	14	210
Nantucket,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk,	4	4	2	2	2	2	1	2	4	—	1	4	28
Plymouth,	3	1	—	4	4	3	3	3	—	—	2	—	23
Suffolk,	180	167	190	302	182	209	170	163	165	187	188	173	2,276
Worcester,	19	13	13	19	14	28	14	20	29	29	30	23	251
Total Notices,	249	240	250	439	262	320	243	235	246	263	275	256	3,278
Total Persons,	373	413	396	816	486	600	361	328	383	361	450	361	5,328
Total Patients,	260	265	252	463	271	333	247	243	253	267	287	264	3,405

CASES OF WIFE SETTLEMENT.

PART II.
Wife Settlement Notices arranged by Months and Counties.

COUNTIES.	1885.			1886.								TOTALS.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable,	—	—	—	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Berkshire,	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	3
Bristol,	5	5	3	33	1	3	5	3	3	1	—	2	64
Dukes,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Essex,	2	—	1	12	3	6	1	1	2	—	—	—	30
Franklin,	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Hampden,	—	—	—	4	3	3	—	—	1	1	—	—	1
Hampshire,	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	12
Middlesex,	1	1	2	7	4	3	4	3	1	—	1	—	2
Nantucket,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	27
Norfolk,	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—
Plymouth,	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3
Suffolk,	7	9	88	209	49	24	6	8	3	4	4	4	415
Worcester,	—	1	—	1	2	3	—	1	—	—	1	—	9
Total Notices,	15	16	94	272	62	44	18	17	11	6	6	9	570
Total Persons,	60	66	407	1,174	262	208	95	93	56	27	36	37	2,521
Total Patients,	14	11	39	88	28	17	13	8	7	4	4	7	240

OUT-DOOR DEPARTMENT — TEMPORARY AID.

TABLE XXXVIII. — PART III.
Temporary Aid Notices arranged by Months and Counties.

COUNTIES.	1885.			1886.								TOTALS.	
	October.	November.	December.	January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.		September.
Barnstable,	1	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	4
Berkshire,	4	2	1	7	3	3	1	2	3	3	—	—	29
Bristol,	12	11	19	64	37	23	13	9	7	12	14	14	235
Dukes,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1
Essex,	17	16	22	53	53	32	25	4	6	5	16	6	255
Franklin,	1	2	2	6	2	4	1	1	3	1	—	—	23
Hampden,	10	8	14	13	9	11	8	4	6	8	3	6	100
Hampshire,	—	—	1	2	2	1	3	2	1	4	5	2	23
Middlesex,	33	38	62	116	52	39	17	12	11	10	18	13	421
Nantucket,	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Norfolk,	1	3	4	6	4	5	1	—	2	2	2	2	32
Plymouth,	2	1	5	2	5	5	3	1	2	1	—	3	30
Suffolk,	21	20	92	124	67	35	16	14	14	6	17	9	435
Worcester,	12	18	23	39	21	20	7	9	12	9	5	9	184
Total Notices,	114	119	245	433	255	179	96	58	67	61	81	64	1,772
Total Persons,	474	556	1,017	1,864	1,159	754	348	212	270	245	260	258	7,417

THE ACT OF 1886.

DOCUMENTS AND EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

A.

[Chapter 101]

AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A STATE BOARD OF HEALTH.

Be it enacted, etc., as follows: SECT. 1. The governor with the advice and consent of the council shall appoint seven persons who shall constitute the state board of health. The persons so appointed shall hold their offices for seven years: provided that the terms of office of the seven first appointed shall be so arranged that the term of one shall expire each year. All vacancies on said board, whether occurring by expiration of term, or otherwise, shall be filled by the governor with the advice and consent of the council.

SECT. 2. The board shall be provided with rooms at the expense of the state and shall hold meetings each month on a day fixed by itself, and at such other times as may be needful. It shall make its own by-laws, and shall make a report of its doings to the governor and council on or before the thirty-first day of December in each year, such report being made up to the thirtieth day of September inclusive.

SECT. 3. The board shall elect a secretary, who shall be the executive officer and shall hold office during the pleasure of the board. He shall perform or superintend the work prescribed by law for the state board of health, and as directed by the board, and such other duties as the board may require. He shall not be ex-officio a member of the board, but the board may, whenever it shall be deemed necessary, elect one of the members secretary *pro tempore* who may in the absence or disability of the secretary perform the duties of that officer. The secretary shall receive from the treasury an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars and his necessary travelling expenses incurred in the performance of official duties. No member of the board shall receive any compensation; but the actual personal expenses of any member while engaged in the duties of the board shall be paid from the treasury, after they have been audited by the board. All other necessary expenses arising in the secretary's office or from the discharge of the duties of the board shall be paid out of the treasury in the same manner as those of the different departments of the government.

THE ACT OF 1886.

SECT. 4. Section seven of chapter four of the Public Statutes is hereby amended by striking out the words "report of state board of health, lunacy and charity" and inserting instead thereof the words: — report of the state board of lunacy and charity, — and by striking out the words "supplementary report of the health department of said board" and inserting instead thereof the words: — report of the state board of health. Section ten of said chapter, and section one of chapter three hundred and sixty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five are hereby amended by striking out the words "supplementary report of the health department of the board of health, lunacy and charity" and inserting instead thereof the words: — report of the state board of health. Sections fifteen and twenty-seven of chapter forty-eight; the title and section one of chapter seventy-nine; the last line of section eighty-three of chapter eighty; sections eighteen, twenty-one and thirty-five of chapter eighty-four; section two of chapter eighty-five; section one of chapter eighty-six; sections one and twenty-nine of chapter eighty-seven; section four of chapter eighty-eight; sections five and seven of chapter eighty-nine; section three of chapter one hundred and forty-eight; section eighty-one of chapter two hundred and twelve; section seven of chapter two hundred and nineteen; section sixty-eight of chapter two hundred and twenty; sections ten, eleven and twenty-five of chapter two hundred and twenty-two of the Public Statutes; section two of chapter one hundred and twenty-seven; sections one, two and three of chapter one hundred and eighty-one, and section three of chapter two hundred and seventy of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-two; chapter one hundred and ten; section three of chapter two hundred and thirty-two, and section six of chapter two hundred and thirty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-three; section three of chapter two hundred and thirty-four; section two of chapter two hundred and fifty-eight; section four of chapter two hundred and ninety-seven, and sections seven and nine of chapter three hundred and twenty-two of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-four; chapter one hundred and fifty-eight and the title thereof; section two of chapter three hundred and twenty, and sections one, two and three of chapter three hundred and eighty-five of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five; are hereby amended by striking out the word "health" wherever the same occurs therein. Sections one, fifty-eight and ninety-three of chapter eighty; section eighty-three of chapter one hundred and two; section two of chapter one

THE ACT OF 1886.

hundred and seven of the Public Statutes; section five of chapter two hundred and sixty-three of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-two; section one of chapter one hundred and thirty-eight, and section one of chapter one hundred and sixty-seven of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-three; sections three, nine, eleven, thirteen and fifteen of chapter one hundred and ninety-five, and sections one and two of chapter two hundred and eighty-nine of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-four; section two of chapter two hundred and sixty-five of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five; and chapter fifty-six of the resolves of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-five; are hereby amended by striking out the words "lunacy and charity" wherever the same occur therein. Section seventeen of chapter thirty-one of the Public Statutes is hereby amended by inserting after the word "health" in the third line thereof, the words:—and of the state board of. Section one of chapter eighty of the Public Statutes is hereby amended by inserting after the word "location" in the ninth line thereof, the words:—and other sanitary conditions. Section one of chapter one hundred thirty-eight of the acts of the year eighteen hundred and eighty-three is hereby amended by adding at the end thereof, the following, to wit:—and the secretary of said state board shall forthwith transmit a copy of the notice so received to the state board of lunacy and charity.

SECT. 5. The board heretofore known as the state board of health, lunacy and charity shall be hereafter called the state board of lunacy and charity, and shall have and exercise all the powers and duties heretofore had and exercised by the state board of health, lunacy and charity, except such as are by the force and effect of this act prescribed for the state board of health.

SECT. 6. When this act shall take full effect the employment of all officers and other persons then in the service of the health department of the state board of health, lunacy and charity, shall cease and determine.

SECT. 7. This act shall take effect so far as the appointment and qualification of members of the board and the election of a secretary are concerned, upon its passage; and in all other respects shall take effect the first day of June next. — [*Approved March 24, 1886.*]

BY-LAWS OF THE BOARD.

B.

BY-LAWS OF THE STATE BOARD OF LUNACY AND CHARITY.

1. The board shall, on the first Saturday in June in each year, elect by ballot a Chairman, a Vice-Chairman, and Clerk, who shall each hold office for one year, and until his successor shall have been chosen. Any vacancy in the office of Chairman, Vice-Chairman, or Clerk, during the year for which he may be elected, shall be filled by the election by ballot for the unexpired term, of a person to fill the office vacant. In the absence or disability of the Chairman, Vice-Chairman, or Clerk, a Chairman, Vice-Chairman or Clerk *pro tempore* may be chosen, as the Board may determine.

2. Regular meetings of the Board shall be held on the first Saturday of each month at such hour as the Board may designate; and, unless otherwise ordered, shall be held at the office of the Board at the State House. Special meetings may be called when the Board or the Chairman may direct. Four members shall constitute a quorum for business.

3. There shall be appointed the following committees, to whom special duties shall be assigned: viz, a Committee on Lunacy, of four members; a Committee on Charities, of five members; a Committee on the Inspection of Institutions, to be appointed quarterly, and to consist of three members; and an Executive Committee, to consist of the Chairman, Vice-Chairman, and the Chairmen of the Standing Committees. Except in such matters as shall require the direction or sanction of the whole Board unless the Board shall otherwise expressly vote, each Committee shall direct the business of its own department. The Executive Committee shall perform the functions of the Board in the intervals between its meetings, when immediate action is necessary; and action so taken shall be reported to the next meeting, and, if no objection is made, shall be recorded as the will of the Board.

4. The officers of the Board shall be an Inspector of Charities, a Superintendent of the Out-door Poor, and a Superintendent of the In-door Poor; all of whom shall hold office during the pleasure of the Board. They shall each receive an annual salary of twenty-five hundred dollars, together with an allowance for necessary travelling and incidental expenses.

5. The Clerk shall be present at the meetings of the Board,

BY-LAWS OF THE BOARD.

and keep a record of the doings of the same. There shall also be included in the discharge of the duties of his office the custody of all funds which may come to the Board from any source, and the auditing of all bills contracted for travelling, and for supplies for those under the care and supervision or in the employment of the Board, and of all other bills the Board may direct. He shall be subject to the supervision of the Executive Committee. He shall give a bond to the Treasurer of the Commonwealth in the sum of three thousand dollars, with sufficient sureties, for the faithful performance of his duties.

6. The Superintendent of the Out-door Poor shall execute all the provisions of the laws relating to the sick State Poor and those ill with contagious diseases, to the poor receiving temporary relief from the State, and to foundlings and destitute infants, and shall perform such other duties as the Board may from time to time assign him. He shall be under the immediate direction of the Committee on Charities, and report his doings to the Board monthly, and annually in the month of September shall furnish a *résumé* of his work for the year.

7. The Superintendent of the In-door Poor shall execute all the provisions of the laws relating to State pauper inmates of the State lunatic hospitals, almshouses, workhouse and reformatories; the laws relating to alien passengers, and to proceedings in bastardy. He shall be charged with the visitation of the children who may be the wards of the State; and with the auditing of the bills of the several lunatic hospitals against the Commonwealth for the support of non-settled lunatic paupers; he shall, on or before the 10th day of January, April, July and October of each year, certify to the Treasurer of the Commonwealth the several amounts due to the State for the support of inmates in the several State establishments; and he shall perform such other service as the Board may from time to time require of him. He shall be under the immediate direction of the Committee on Charities, and monthly report his doings to the Board; and annually in the month of September shall furnish a *résumé* of his work for the year.

8. The Inspector of Charities shall have the charge of such statistical work, not otherwise assigned, as the Board shall direct. He shall exercise constant watchfulness over all the institutions which the Board is required to supervise, including the inspection of the insane in all city and town almshouses. He shall also report on their condition, and the condition and treatment of their inmates; and shall, under the direction of the Committee on

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

Lunacy, see that the statutes regulating the commitment and detention of lunatics are complied with. He shall monthly report to the Board his doings; and annually in the month of September shall furnish a *résumé* of his work for the year; and shall perform such other duties as the Board may from time to time require.

9. These by-laws may be amended by a vote of two-thirds of the full Board at any regular meeting, after previous notice of the change that is desired in the same by any member has been mailed to each member by the Clerk, three days, at least, before any vote shall be taken by the Board to make the proposed change.

C.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD,

WITH OTHER BILLS AUDITED OR PAID DURING THE YEAR ENDING
OCTOBER 1, 1886.

	Salaries.	Other Bills.	Total.
Expenses of the Board,	-	\$1,333 95	\$1,333 95
Clerk of the Board,	\$1,500 00	177 73	1,677 73
Agent for Prosecution, etc.,	1,200 00	12 60	1,212 60
Payments from the Emergency Fund,	-	226 85	226 85
Department of In-Door Poor,	17,247 51	6,681 39	23,928 90
Auxiliary Visitors,	-	1,322 27	1,322 27
Department of Out-Door Poor,	11,738 66	3,440 62	15,179 28
Department of Inspector of Charities,	7,400 00	1,360 46	8,760 46
Department of Health (to May 31, 1886),	2,333 32	2,437 50	4,770 82
Inspection of Food and Drugs " " " "	3,866 64	2,098 20	5,964 84
Transportation of State Paupers,	-	12,907 12	12,907 12
Transportation to State Almshouse,	-	521 10	521 10
Settlement and Bastardy,	-	392 99	392 99
Indigent and Neglected Children,	-	9,879 28	9,879 28
Infant Asylums,	-	10,186 33	10,186 33
Outside Foundlings,	-	10,375 78	10,375 78
Support of Sick State Paupers,	-	31,319 48	31,319 48
Contagious Diseases,	-	2,371 67	2,371 67
Burial of State Paupers,	-	5,727 24	5,727 24
Temporary Support of Paupers,	-	11,093 13	11,093 13
Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded,	-	11,109 22	11,109 22
State Lunatic Hospitals, etc.,	-	140,744 58	140,744 58
	\$45,286 13	\$265,719 49	\$311,005 62

Of the above total only \$64,543.84 was for the expenses of the Board and its Departments; the rest being allowances and payments which the Board is required by law or custom to approve. The details of the above expenditure follow (pp. 115-122). The amount entered for "Burial of State Paupers" as given above, and on p. 121, is less by \$1,000 and upward than the amount *allowed* for the year ending Oct. 1, 1886, which was \$6,746.49.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

Travelling expenses,	\$916 27
Printing and publications,	158 33
Stenographic reports of hearings,	20 00
Legal and expert expenses,	187 10
Postage, expressage, and telegrams,	52 25
Total,	<u>\$1,333 95</u>

CLERK OF THE BOARD.

Salary of John D. Wells, Clerk,	\$1,500 00
Travelling expenses of Clerk,	6 90
Printing, publications, and stationery,	142 53
Postage, expressage, and telegrams,	28 30
	<u>\$1,677 73</u>

AGENCY FOR PROSECUTION OF CRIMINAL PAUPERS.

Salary of Thomas P. Bagley, Agent,	\$1,200 00
Travelling expenses of Agent,	12 60
	<u>\$1,212 60</u>

DEPARTMENT OF IN-DOOR POOR.

Salaries:—

Stephen C. Wrightington, Superintendent,	\$2,500 00
--	------------

Central Office.

Willard D. Tripp, Settlement Clerk,	1,500 00
Henry N. Fairbanks, Clerk,	1,000 00
Thomas M. Doane, Transportation Officer,	900 00
Mrs. Emma T. Cornish, Transportation Officer,	600 00
Patrick Glynn, Messenger,	800 00

Division of Visitation.

James H. Lewis, Assistant,	1,500 00
Abraham G. Hart, Visitor,	1,200 00
George H. Hull, Visitor,	1,000 00
Henry E. Lappen, Visitor,	1,080 00

Amount carried forward \$12,080 00

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>		\$12,080 00	
Thomas H. Benton, Visitor,		1,000 00	
Mrs. Ellen L. Fisher, Visitor,		700 00	
Miss Etta J. Ruggles, Visitor (from Sept. 16, 1886),	20	84	
Miss Jannette W. Wright, Clerk,		600 00	
Miss Bertha W. Jacobs, Clerk,		600 00	
<i>Division of Immigration.</i>			
Chas. A. Colcord, Assistant,		\$1,180 00	
Henry M. Billings, Clerk,		1,000 00	
Charles E. Kiander, Messenger (from Aug. 1, 1883),	66	67	
			\$17,247 51
Extra Clerk hire: —			
Charles M. Hanson,		\$1,031 25	
W. P. Richardson,		12 00	
Charles E. Kiander,		13 98	
			1,057 23
Postage, expressage, and telegrams,			245 97
Printing, publications, and stationery,			581 76
Furniture, and incidental office expenses,			17 31
Travelling expenses of Superintendent,			458 90
Travelling and incidental expenses of Office Clerks: —			
Henry H. Fairbanks,		\$63 55	
Willard D. Tripp,		36 48	
Charles M. Hanson,		14 35	
			117 38
Visitors' Travelling Expenses: —			
James H. Lewis,		\$340 14	
Abraham G. Hart,		327 55	
Thomas H. Benton,		790 11	
George H. Hull,		305 55	
Henry E. Lappen,		424 62	
Ellen L. Fisher,		738 44	
Bertha W. Jacobs,		31 16	
			\$2,957 57
Other expenses on account of visitation of State			
Wards,		\$667 27	
			3,624 84
Travelling and other expenses of auxiliary visitors,			1,322 27
Immigration Office Expenses: —			
Charles A. Colcord, travel,		\$31 70	
Charles A. Colcord, meals,		54 50	
Henry M. Billings, meals,		52 20	
Rent of office,		240 00	
Fuel, cleaning, etc.,		93 60	
			472 00
Examination of immigrants outside of Boston,			106 00
Total,			\$25,251 17

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

DEPARTMENT OF OUT-DOOR POOR.

Salaries :—

Hiram S. Shurtleff, Superintendent, . . .	\$2,500 00
George B. Tufts, Executive Clerk, . . .	1,500 00
Edwin F. Cummings, M. D., Medical Visitor, .	1,500 00
Mrs. Sarah M. Crawford, M. D., Medical Visitor,	1,133 33
Edward I. White, Visitor,	1,200 00
Brainard A. Andrews, Visitor,	900 00
John T. McFadden, Visitor,	650 00
Frederick A. Burt, Visitor (from Sept. 7, 1886),	40 00
Henry D. Hawkes, Visitor (from Aug. 30, 1886),	53 23
Patrick H. Ferguson, Visitor (to Feb. 6, 1886),	210 71
Miss Sarah E. Hayes, Clerk,	750 00
Miss Anna M. Noonan, Clerk,	600 00
Miss Mary E. Parker, Clerk,	566 66
Miss Lilian S. Crawford, Clerk (to Dec. 31, 1886),	100 00
Miss May A. Thayer, Clerk (from Sept. 6, 1886),	34 73

 \$11,738 66

Printing, publications and stationery,	641 84
Postage, expressage and telegrams,	113 97
Furniture and office incidentals,	313 67
Legal expenses,	25 00

Visitors' Travelling Expenses :—

Edwin F. Cummings,	\$100 00
Sarah M. Crawford,	370 00
Edward I. White,	570 00
Patrick H. Ferguson,	155 00
Brainard A. Andrews,	585 00
John T. McFadden,	80 00
Anna M. Noonan,	30 00
Mary E. Parker,	5 00

 \$1,895 00

Visitation and Removal of Insane :—

Henry C Prentiss (services and expenses),	\$60 00
Sarah M. Brown, " " "	99 05
N. Porter Brown, " " "	91 15
Sarah M. Crawford, " " "	15 00
Edward I. White, " " "	27 00
Clothing and removal,	158 94

 451 14

 \$15,179 28

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH.

(To May 31, 1886.)

Salaries:—

Samuel W. Abbott, M. D., Health Officer,	\$1,666 66	
Arthur E. Davis, Clerk,	666 66	
	<u> </u>	\$2,333 32
Travel of Health Officer,		106 64
Services of John Dimond, Messenger,		195 00
Postage, expressage and telegrams,		222 91
Printing, publications and stationery,		921 49
Furniture and office incidentals,		139 33
Special Investigations and Analyses:—		
Prof. Nichols,	\$105 00	
Prof. Harrington,	299 00	
Prof. Davenport,	5 00	
Dr. Lincoln,	17 06	
Prof. Mark,	218 92	
	<u> </u>	\$644 98
Special Sanitary Reports:—		
Dr. Z. B. Adams,	\$100 00	
Dr. F. W. Jones,	10 00	
Dr. E. U. Jones,	25 00	
	<u> </u>	\$135 00
American Public Health Association,		50 00
Extra clerk hire,		22 15
		<u> </u>
		\$1,770 82

INSPECTION OF FOOD AND DRUGS.

(To May 31, 1886.)

Salaries:—

Edward S. Wood, M. D., Analyst,	\$1000 00	
Bennett F. Davenport, M. D., Analyst,	666 66	
Charles Harrington, M. D., Analyst,	533 33	
Charles A. Goessmann, Ph. D., Analyst,	333 33	
John H. Terry, Inspector,	666 66	
John F. McCaffrey, Inspector,	666 66	
	<u> </u>	\$3,866 64
Travelling Expenses of Inspectors:—		
John H. Terry,	\$441 92	
John F. McCaffrey,	444 27	
	<u> </u>	886 19
Purchases for analysis,		327 25
Drawing and engraving,		33 32
Printing, publications and stationery,		164 95
Chemical supplies,		286 49
		<u> </u>
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>		\$5,564 84

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>		\$5,564 84
Legal expenses,		112 09
Charles P. Worcester, extra Analyst,		266 67
Milk cans, tags, etc.,		21 24
		<u>\$5,964 84</u>

DEPARTMENT OF THE INSPECTOR OF CHARITIES.

Salaries:—

F. B. Sanborn, Inspector,	\$2,500 00
Henry C. Prentiss, M. D., Clerk and Medical Visitor,	1,500 00
Henry A. Purdie, Clerk,	1,000 00
Miss Amelia D. Delano, Clerk,	750 00
Miss Gertrude T. Jacobs, Clerk,	750 00
Miss Sarah E. Sanborn, Clerk,	600 00
Mrs. Sarah M. Brown, Visitor of the Insane in Almshouses and Families (from April 1, 1886),	300 00
	<u>\$7,400 00</u>
Travelling expenses of Inspector,	450 33
Postage, expressage and telegrams,	132 00
Printing, publications and stationery,	201 56
Extra clerk hire,	75 00
Visitation of Insane:—	
Henry C. Prentiss (services and expenses),	\$202 58
Sarah M. Brown, “ “ “	37 50
N. Porter Brown, “ “ “	18 76
Sarah M. Brown, travelling expenses from April 1, 1886,	242 73
	<u>501 57</u>
	<u>\$8,760 46</u>

TRANSPORTATION OF STATE PAUPERS.

Travelling Expenses of Officers:—

Charles A. Colcord,	\$4 45
Thomas M. Doane,	864 22
James H. Lewis,	127 98
Thomas H. Benton,	166 46
Emma T. Cornish,	367 72
Thomas P. Bagley,	227 63
	<u>\$1,758 46</u>
Ocean fares of Paupers,	\$3,229 87
Inland “ “ “	5,447 20
Carriage and express hire for Paupers,	688 75
	<u>\$9,365 82</u>
<i>Amount carried forward,</i>	

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	\$9,365 82
Food and lodging for paupers,	.	.	.	509 07
Outfits,	"	"	.	1,054 28
Miscellaneous,	.	.	.	219 49
				<u>\$11,148 66</u>
				\$12,907 12

TRANSPORTATION TO STATE ALMSHOUSE.

City and town bills,	\$521 10
----------------------	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	----------

SETTLEMENT AND BASTARDY.

James H. Lewis, travelling expenses,	.	.	.	.	.	\$ 50 52
Travel, board and medical attendance of complainants,	.	.	.	.	.	129 33
Legal expenses,	.	.	.	.	.	212 21
Telegrams, etc.,	.	.	.	.	.	93
						<u>\$392 99</u>

As the above expenses include portions of two calendar years, they are classified differently from what a single year would show. Thus, the "Visitation of the Insane," which is under direction of the Inspector of Charities, was paid for in part during 1885 from the Out-Door Department appropriation, and appears in those payments. The oversight of the Auxiliary Visitors, the work of Settlement and Bastardy and of Transportation, is part of the duty of the Superintendent of In-Door Poor; the oversight of the insane generally is left to the Inspector of Charities, under direction of the Lunacy Committee.

Of the payments given on pp. 121-22, those not otherwise specified on p. 121 were incurred or allowed by the Department of Out-Door Poor; those from the Emergency Fund were allowed by vote of the Board; those for the inmates of the Feeble-Minded School and the Lunatic Hospitals were allowed by the Department of In-Door Poor; and those for the Insane in Families by the Inspector of Charities.

BILLS AUDITED BY THE BOARD.

FOR BOARD OF INDIGENT AND NEGLECTED CHILDREN.

Department of In-Door Poor,	\$9,694 41
Department of Out-Door Poor,	184 87
	<u>\$9,879 28</u>

INFANT ASYLUMS.

Massachusetts Infant Asylum,	\$10,186 33
--	-------------

FOR SUPPORT OF OUTSIDE FOUNDLINGS.

Board,	\$8,320 24
Medicine, clothing, burial, etc.,	2,055 54
	<u>\$10,375 78</u>

FOR SUPPORT OF SICK STATE PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1882,	\$81 86
" " " " " 1883,	25 15
" " " " " 1884,	277 93
" " " " " 1885,	23,705 83
" " " " " 1886,	7,228 71
	<u>\$31,319 48</u>

PAYMENTS IN CONTAGIOUS DISEASES.

City and town bills,	\$2,359 05
Medical supplies,	9 00
Officers' travelling and incidental expenses,	3 62
	<u>\$2,371 67</u>

BURIAL OF STATE PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1884,	\$98 00
" " " " " 1885,	4,486 24
" " " " " 1886,	1,143 00
	<u>*\$5,727 24</u>

TEMPORARY SUPPORT OF PAUPERS.

City and town bills of 1881,	\$1 33
" " " " " 1882,	20 00
" " " " " 1883,	17 46
" " " " " 1884,	170 79
" " " " " 1885,	5,787 51
" " " " " 1886,	2,343 18
	<u>\$8,340 27</u>
Travelling expenses of officers,	8 51
Ocean fares of paupers,	1,791 01
Inland " " "	712 04
	<u>Amount carried forward,</u>
	\$10,851 83

* In addition to this sum, \$1,019.25 was allowed by the Out-Door Department before Oct. 1, 1886.

BILLS AUDITED BY THE BOARD.

<i>Amount brought forward,</i>	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$10,851 83
Carriage and express of paupers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	139 25
Food and lodging " "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	59 70
Outfits of paupers,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	42 00
Incidentals,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	35
									<u>\$11,093 13</u>

PAYMENTS FROM THE EMERGENCY FUND.

Relief of L. L.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$102 00
" " M. G.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	20 00
" " C. W.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	78 60
" " W. R.,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	26 25
									<u>\$226 85</u>

MASSACHUSETTS SCHOOL FOR FEEBLE-MINDED.

Support of State paupers and special pupils,	\$11,109 22
--	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	-------------

BILLS OF THE STATE LUNATIC HOSPITALS, ETC.

Taunton Lunatic Hospital,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$25,303 40
Danvers " "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	37,748 09
Worcester " "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	30,496 67
Northampton " "	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	24,606 57
Asylum for Chronic Insane (Worcester),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18,384 87
									<u>\$136,539 60</u>
Total, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4,204 98
Board of Insane in Families,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	<u>\$140,744 58</u>
Aggregate,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.

Of the sum allowed as above shown for the support of State patients in lunatic hospitals (\$136,539.60), a part was for the quarter beginning April 1, 1885. The actual allowances for the year ending October 1, 1886, were \$134,625.50. The amount reported by the hospitals themselves, as given on page 52 (\$137,321.83), differs from either of the totals above given because of slight changes in the hospital schedules, which do not get entered uniformly at all the hospitals.

EXPENSES OF THE BOARD FOR CALENDAR YEAR.

Appropriations and Expenses for the calendar years 1885 and 1886, with Estimates for 1887.

	Appropriations 1885.	Expenses 1885.	Appropriations 1886.	Expenses 1886.	Estimates 1887.
Expenses of the Board,	\$5,300 00	\$4,284 84	\$5,300 00	\$4,300 58	\$5,300 00
Including expenses of members, etc.,	\$1,600 00	\$1,359 44	\$1,600 00	\$1,381 60	\$1,600 00
Salary and expenses of the Clerk,	1,700 00	1,637 25	1,700 00	1,699 46	1,700 00
Salary and expenses of Prosecuting Agent,	2,000 00	1,288 15	2,000 00	1,219 52	2,000 00
Expenses of the Health Department,	18,500 00	15,352 55	6,517 32	6,547 32	-
For its regular work,	8,500 00	7,140 76	2,871 08	2,871 08	-
For the inspection of food and drugs,	10,000 00	8,211 79	3,676 24	3,676 24	-
Expenses of the Inspector of Charities,	8,000 00	7,974 45	9,000 00	8,996 00	9,500 00
Expenses of the Department of In-Door Poor,	28,500 00	26,489 91	28,250 00	25,570 04	28,850 00
For its regular work,	25,000 00	24,595 35	25,000 00	24,060 40	25,500 00
For Auxiliary Visitors,	1,500 00	1,227 20	1,250 00	1,206 65	1,350 00
Settlement and bastardy,	2,000 00	667 36	2,000 00	302 99	2,000 00
Expenses of the Department of Out-Door Poor,	17,500 00	14,999 52	17,500 00	15,346 93	17,500 00
For its regular work,	16,800 00	14,474 26	17,500 00	15,042 37	17,500 00
For visitation of the insane, etc.,	700 00	525 26	-	280 00	-
Total,	\$77,800 00	\$69,101 27	\$78,550 00	\$80,764 87	\$61,150 00
Expenses of Transportation,	15,700 00	14,144 17	15,700 00	12,736 19	15,700 00

PERSONS REMOVED IN AND FROM THE STATE.

D.

BOSTON, Sept. 30, 1886.

Names of 391 Persons Sent out of the State, or to Places within the State, by the Superintendent of In-Door Poor, under Chap. 83, Acts of 1860 [Pub. Stats. 79, § 14], during the Year ending Sept. 30, 1886.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1885.			
Oct. 1,	Richard Kine,	New York,	\$2 25
2,	Thomas Dunning,	" "	2 25
2,	Elizabeth Dunning,	" "	—
3,	Dennis Donohoe,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
3,	Michael Foley,	" "	15 00
3,	John Wm. Moore,	Halifax,	6 00
5,	John Kent,	New York,	2 25
6,	William Thompson,	" "	2 25
7,	Francis Oakes,	" "	2 25
9,	Thomas Daughton,	" "	2 25
9,	Patrick Boyle,	" "	2 25
10,	Stephen Laughlin,	Queenstown,	15 00
10,	George Koing,	New York,	2 25
10,	Louisa Koing,	" "	2 25
12,	Peter Duffy,	Brunswick, Me.,	3 65
13,	Ferdinand Lentzh,	New York,	2 25
14,	William Watson,	" "	2 25
17,	Arthur Atkinson,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
17,	Maria Mullen,	Roscommon, Ire.,	18 00
19,	Bridget Kelly,	Hartford, Ct.,	2 88
19,	Thomas Kelly,	" "	—
19,	John A. Budrick,	New London, Ct.,	2 25
20,	John McCullum,	New York,	2 25
21,	Charles F. Brindle,	Eastport, Me.,	4 00
21,	Mary J. Sharpe,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
23,	Annie Campbell,	Annapolis, N. S.,	5 00
24,	Patrick Cogan,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
24,	Alice Duffy,	Dublin, Ire.,	16 50
26,	Walter Wormsley,	New York,	2 25
28,	Patrick Donovan,	Philadelphia, Pa.,	4 75
28,	Charlotte Paul,	Attleboro', Mass.,	70
28,	James Paul,	" "	40
28,	Frank Paul,	" "	—
26,	Henry Leonard,	St. John, N. B.,	3 50
30,	Abram Cotter,	New York,	2 25
31,	William M. Hunt,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
31,	Jane Hunt,	" "	1 00
31,	Adolph Petre,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
31,	James Curran,	Charlottetown, P. E. I.,	8 00
31,	Annie Murphy,	Dublin, Ire.,	16 50
Nov. 3,	William A. Hamilton,	New York,	2 25
6,	Daniel Kirby,	Attleboro', Mass.,	70
6,	Ellen Kirby,	" "	70
10,	Edward O'Connor,	New York,	2 25
12,	Edward Petterson,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
12,	James Gardner,	" "	1 00
12,	Maggie McKnight,	St. Stephens, N. B.,	6 00
13,	John Noska,	New York,	2 25
13,	Helen Carney,	" "	2 25
14,	Timothy Long,	" "	2 25

APPENDIX.

Persons Removed—Continued.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1885.			
Nov. 14,	Edward McCann,	New York,	\$2 25
16,	Peter Campbell,	" "	2 25
17,	John McGuire,	Lowell, Mass.,	70
17,	Angus McDonald,	New York,	2 25
18,	Sallo Angello,	" "	2 25
18,	Bertine Simond,	" "	2 25
18,	Isiah Robertson,	Baltimore, Md.,	7 00
19,	William Chaub,	New York,	2 25
19,	Robert St. Pierre,	Montreal, Ca.,	8 00
20,	Patrick Mulgren,	New York,	2 25
21,	John Kelly,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
21,	Mary Hill,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
23,	Maurice Hurley,	New York,	2 25
24,	Joseph Griffin,	Providence, R. I.,	1 00
27,	George Hoop,	New York,	2 25
27,	Milford Anderson,	" "	2 25
27,	Joseph Hoey,	" "	2 25
27,	Estelle Brindze,	" "	2 25
27,	Harry Brindze,	" "	-
Dec. 1,	Michael Dacey,	" "	2 25
2,	Juan Garcia,	" "	2 25
3,	Phillip Smith,	St. John, N. B.,	3 50
5,	Margaret Wright,	Cork, Ire.,	15 00
5,	Catherine A. Dwyer,	Limerick, Ire.,	16 50
5,	Charles Ringdahl,	Christianstadt, Swe.,	21 50
5,	Annie Stapleton,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
5,	Eliza Davis,	" "	15 00
11,	Thomas Murphy,	Halifax, N. S.,	7 25
12,	William Reagan,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
14,	James Hart,	New York,	2 25
16,	Joseph Piebal,	" "	2 25
14,	George Harglain,	" "	2 25
16,	Gottlieb Clauss,	" "	2 25
19,	Albert Bennett,	Norfolk, Va.,	7 00
21,	Hugh M. Wilson,	Goshen, N. Y.,	4 85
23,	Anna May,	Pictou, N. S.,	12 00
23,	Alexander Jones,	Frederickton, N. B.,	6 50
23,	Clarence Jones,	" "	-
23,	Sterling Jones,	" "	-
23,	Jeremiah Moriarty,	Worcester, Mass.,	1 00
23,	Mary Moriarty,	" "	1 00
24,	Alexander McDonald,	Providence, R. I.,	1 00
26,	Edward Stephenson,	New York,	2 25
28,	Fred Neilson,	" "	2 25
29,	Louie Girard,	" "	2 25
29,	William Reed,	" "	2 25
29,	Charles Balam,	" "	2 25
30,	Joseph Noiville,	" "	2 25
30,	John Maloney,	" "	2 25
30,	Joseph Jerrior,	Gloucester, Mass.,	50
31,	Isadore Cohen,	New York,	2 25
1886.			
Jan. 1,	Lizzie Hervey,	Montreal, Ca.,	9 00
2,	Thomas Collier,	New York,	2 25
2,	Joseph McDermott,	" "	2 25
4,	Harry Manuel,	Halifax, N. S.,	7 25
6,	John Thompson,	New York,	2 25
8,	Charles Bowman,	" "	2 25
9,	Mary Flaherty,	Galway, Ire.,	17 00

PERSONS REMOVED IN AND FROM THE STATE.

Persons Removed — Continued.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1886.			
Jan. 9,	Thomas Fulham,	Manchester, Eng., . . .	\$16 50
9,	Thomas Crosby,	Norwich, Ct.,	2 25
12,	Charles Douglas,	New York,	2 25
12,	Abram Seigel,	Philadelphia, Pa., . . .	*1 50
14,	John Collington,	New York,	2 25
14,	George Libby,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
14,	William S. Crook,	" "	1 00
15,	Stephen Hewett,	New York,	2 25
16,	Hernan Casting,	Norfolk, Va.,	7 00
20,	Ida Davenport,	Washington, D. C., . . .	8 00
20,	Amanda Davenport,	" "	-
23,	Mary Honrihan,	Cork, Ire.,	16 50
23,	William O'Neil,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
23,	Charles Johnson,	Baltimore, Md.,	7 00
25,	William Holmes,	Quebec, P. Q.,	9 00
25,	Mary Holmes,	" "	9 00
25,	Thomas Oxley,	New York,	2 25
28,	Stephen Sanford,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
28,	Annie Clark,	" "	4 50
28,	John Farley,	New York,	2 25
28,	G. D. St. Clair,	" "	2 25
28,	Harry Adams,	Windsor, Vt.,	3 65
29,	Katie Gallagher,	New York,	2 25
31,	William Kelly,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
31,	Lizzie Kelly,	" "	15 00
Feb. 8,	Charles W. Wrigley,	Portsmouth, N. S., . . .	1 60
8,	Frederick Knutt,	New York,	2 25
8,	Charles Gardner,	" "	2 25
11,	James Bennett,	" "	2 25
11,	John Smith,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
16,	Caleb Sparrell,	Orleans, Mass.,	2 35
16,	Patrick Shea,	Hartford,	2 88
19,	Rose Cunnesky,	New York,	2 25
19,	Lena Cunnesky,	" "	-
19,	Abraham Cunnesky,	" "	-
19,	James LeSage,	Portland,	1 00
22,	Charles B. Segee,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
22,	James Boyle,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
22,	Mary Boyle,	" "	1 00
24,	Fred J. Worth,	New York,	2 25
24,	Jacob Neef,	" "	2 25
25,	Sarah Coady,	Monekton, N. B.,	5 75
Mar. 2,	Isaac Foreman,	New York,	2 25
5,	Patrick Coughlin,	Londonderry, N. S., . . .	8 40
6,	Thomas Rayne,	Newcastle-on-Tyne, Eng.,	19 00
6,	William F. Murray,	New York,	2 25
5,	Edwin W. Lord,	Albany,	4 50
11,	Thomas Connelly,	New York,	2 25
15,	Charles H. Starr,	" "	2 25
15,	James S. Storer,	Yarmouth, Me.,	1 50
16,	John Monahan,	Lawrence, Mass.,	70
16,	Sandy McDonald,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
18,	Charles E. Graham,	New York,	2 25
19,	Matthias O'Connor,	" "	2 25
20,	Moses Lefer,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
20,	Kate O'Donnell,	Galway, Ire.,	17 00
20,	Delia Donohoe,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
20,	Margaret Stevens,	Glasgow, Scot.,	15 00
20,	Lizzie Kennedy,	" "	7 50

* Part fare.

APPENDIX.

Persons Removed—Continued.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1886.			
Mar. 20,	James Montgomery,	Liverpool, Eng.,	\$15 00
20,	James Kelly,	New York,	2 25
24,	Frank Jose,	Fayal, W. Islands,	27 75
25,	John Gallagher,	New York,	2 25
26,	John Moriarty,	" "	2 25
27,	Michael Buckley,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
27,	Edwin R. Wright,	" "	1 00
29,	Annie Meyers,	New York,	2 25
April 1,	Fannie Settles,	" "	2 25
3,	Matthias Carr,	Galway, Ire,	17 00
3,	John Kerr,	Glasgow, Scot.,	15 00
3,	Roselle Kerr,	" "	15 00
3,	Janette Kerr,	" "	7 50
3,	John Kerr, Jr.,	" "	7 50
3,	Elizabeth Kerr,	" "	-
3,	Michael Doyle,	Athlone, Ire.,	17 00
3,	Carl Anderson,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
3,	Catherine Shields,	" "	15 00
3,	Jacob Bookstahl,	Hamburg, Ger.,	19 00
3,	John Erickson,	Halifax, N. S.,	6 00
7,	Emil Weiner,	New York,	2 25
12,	Charles Williams,	St. John, N. B.,	5 50
12,	John Palmer,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
13,	Abraham Burnstead,	New York,	2 25
14,	Richard Louis,	" "	2 25
15,	James Harrington,	St. John, N. B.,	3 50
15,	Michael Gleason,	New York,	2 25
15,	Henry Willington,	" "	2 25
16,	Pachal Carpo,	New York,	2 25
16,	Mary J. Suan,	" "	3 00
16,	Charles D. Suan,	" "	3 00
16,	Agnes J. Suan,	" "	3 00
17,	Reuben Silberton,	" "	2 25
17,	Mary Klosterman,	Philadelphia, Pa.,	5 50
17,	Ada Klosterman,	" "	5 50
19,	Stephen A. Boss,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
21,	Martha Brown,	Woonsocket, R. I.,	46
21,	Maggie Brown,	" "	46
22,	Mary Troy,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
27,	Raymond Horseman,	New York,	2 25
27,	John Clark,	" "	2 25
29,	James Burns,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
May 3,	John Gallagher,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
3,	Mary Henley,	Point DuChene, Ca.,	8 00
5,	Maria DaGloria,	Fayal, W. Islands,	25 00
5,	Sarah Levi,	New York,	2 25
5,	George Jones,	Philadelphia,	5 50
6,	Patrick Morgan,	Liverpool, Eng.,	15 00
6,	Carrie Stevens,	" "	15 00
6,	Eliza Day,	Manchester, "	16 50
6,	John E. Day,	" "	16 50
6,	Margaret Darney,	London, "	17 00
6,	Edward Darney,	" "	8 50
6,	Sarah Darney,	" "	8 50
6,	William Darney,	" "	8 50
6,	Annie Darney,	" "	8 50
6,	Thomas Darney,	" "	-
7,	Sarah Kane,	Portland, Me,	1 00
7,	John J. Kane,	" "	-
10,	George F. Crowe,	Truro, N. S.,	8 50

PERSONS REMOVED IN AND FROM THE STATE.

Persons Removed — Continued.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1886.			
May 11,	Isaac P. Vanloom,	Providence, R. I.,	\$1 00
11,	William Mullins,	New York,	2 25
11,	Alice Shaughnessy,	Hartford, Ct.,	2 88
12,	Michael Callahan,	Springfield, Mass.,	2 48
14,	Thomas Doyle,	New York,	2 25
17,	Michael Clark,	" "	2 25
17,	James Quigley,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
20,	Sarah Burke,	Oldham, Eng.,	17 00
20,	Elizabeth Burke,	" "	8 50
20,	John Burke,	" "	8 50
20,	Thomas Burke,	" "	8 50
20,	Wladimer Siderourtz,	Hamburg, Ger.,	19 00
20,	Ferdinand Gray,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
21,	Elenora Cross,	Washington, D. C.,	8 00
24,	Patrick Mahr,	New York,	2 25
25,	Daniel Berrigan,	" "	2 25
26,	William Simpson,	" "	2 25
31,	John Green,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
31,	Mary Green,	" "	1 00
June 1,	Harry Arthur,	New York,	3 00
2,	Michael Fogarty,	" "	3 00
2,	John Ridley,	" "	3 00
2,	Jane Brennan,	Hartford, Ct.,	3 75
3,	Charles W. Dorman,	Quebec, P. Q.,	11 00
3,	Gilbert Sinclair,	Philadelphia, Pa.,	5 50
3,	Johan Lundberg,	Gottenburg, Swe.,	20 00
5,	John Burke,	Providence, R. I.,	1 00
7,	Alfred Aubert,	New York,	3 00
7,	Mary McLure,	Sunnyside, P. E. I.,	11 50
7,	Rachel McLure,	" "	-
10,	John Donovan,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
11,	Joseph E. Lynn,	New York,	3 00
14,	Mary Scanlen,	Philadelphia, Pa.,	5 50
14,	Annie Scanlen,	" "	5 50
17,	Maggie E. Beglene,	Sligo, Ire.,	17 00
17,	James Stapleton,	Queenstown, Ire.,	15 00
18,	Maurice Jacobs,	New York,	3 00
18,	Stephen Moran,	" "	3 00
19,	James T. Porter,	Falmouth, Jamaica,	30 00
21,	Charles A. Dyer,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
21,	Patrick Foley,	Keene, N. H.,	2 70
23,	Henry F. Beckman,	Newburyport, Mass.,	1 00
24,	Lillian Jackson,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
25,	James M. Green,	New York,	3 00
26,	Hannah Greny,	Manchester, N. H.,	1 50
28,	Michael Wall,	St. John, N. B.,	3 50
28,	Edmund Drake,	New York,	3 00
28,	Ellen Drake,	" "	3 00
28,	Catherine E. Wells,	Truro, N. S.,	} 21 75
28,	Mary Ann Wells,	" "	
28,	Cassie Wells,	" "	
28,	Josephine Wells,	" "	
28,	William McCall,	Rutland, Vt.,	5 00
July 1,	Kate Kilday,	Sligo, Ire.,	17 00
1,	Patrick Ashe,	Galway, Ire.,	17 00
1,	Bridget Ashe,	" "	17 00
3,	Bessie Jarvis,	Charlottetown, P. E. I.,	8 00
3,	Charles Jarvis,	" "	-
7,	Marian Johnson,	Barbados, W. I.,	*10 00

* Part fare.

APPENDIX.

Persons Removed—Continued.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1886.			
July 8,	Samuel Tibbitts,	Wolfboro', N. H., . . .	\$3 18
8,	Thomas Manning,	Tralee, Ire.,	18 00
14,	Hugh Armstrong,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
14,	Henry Kelley,	Fisherville, N. H., . . .	2 00
15,	Aline Pierce,	Dover, N. H.,	1 90
17,	John O'Connor,	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 00
17,	William Anderson,	New York,	3 00
17,	John Richards,	" "	3 00
17,	James A. Donohoe,	" "	3 00
20,	William Mackie,	" "	3 00
20,	Henry Davis,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
20,	Ada Marsland,	Montreal, Ca.,	8 00
22,	James A. McDonald,	New York,	3 00
22,	Michael Tiernay,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
22,	Ann Tiernay,	" "	-
22,	William Tiernay,	" "	-
24,	Katie McDonald,	Port Hawkesbury, C. B., .	6 50
24,	Agnes McDonald,	" "	3 25
24,	Jane Welch,	New York,	4 00
28,	Mary Doolan,	Philadelphia,	5 50
29,	John Henne,	Galway, Ire.,	17 00
27,	William Stuart,	New York,	3 00
29,	William J. Woods,	Liverpool,	15 00
29,	Richard Nolan,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
29,	Mary Nolan,	" "	15 00
29,	Walter Nolan,	" "	-
29,	Mary McCarty,	" "	15 00
29,	Kate Flynn,	" "	15 00
Aug. 5,	Emma Duckworth,	Manchester, Eng., . . .	16 50
5,	Eliza Duckworth,	" "	8 25
5,	Alfred Duckworth,	" "	-
5,	Kuno Erno,	New York,	3 00
6,	Peter Gookin,	Danbury, Ct.,	4 46
7,	Wolfgang Mendigal,	New York,	3 00
6,	James Grunley,	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 00
9,	John Jones,	New York,	3 00
9,	John O'Connor,	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 00
10,	Henry Martin,	New York,	3 00
10,	Isaac Mullen,	Bath, Me.,	1 50
16,	Edward Spencer,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
16,	John Welch,	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 00
18,	Thomas O'Donnell,	Blackstone, Mass., . . .	91
19,	George Hipwell,	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	*15 00
19,	Annie Hipwell,	" "	
19,	Lizzie Hipwell,	" "	
19,	Emily Hipwell,	" "	
19,	Harrie Hipwell,	" "	
19,	Robert McNabb,	" "	15 00
19,	Mary McNabb,	" "	15 00
19,	Robert McNabb,	" "	7 50
19,	Lizzie McNabb,	" "	7 50
19,	Alexander McNabb,	" "	-
19,	Thomas Carr,	" "	15 00
19,	Charles W. F. Morse,	" "	15 00
24,	Minnie Drew,	New York,	3 00
25,	George Forester,	St. John, N. B., . . .	3 50
25,	Henry Forester,	" "	3 50
26,	John Shea,	Fitchburg, Mass., . . .	1 25
27,	Michael Donovan,	St. John, N. B., . . .	3 50

PERSONS REMOVED IN AND FROM THE STATE.

Persons Removed — Concluded.

DATE.	NAMES.	WHERE SENT.	EXPENSE.
1886.			
Aug. 27,	Mary Hall,	St. John, N. B., . . .	\$4 50
27,	Lizzie Hall,	" "	4 50
27,	Mary Hall,	" "	2 25
27,	Louisa Pereira,	Fayal, W. Islands, . . .	25 00
30,	Michael Murphy,	White River Junction, Vt.,	4 15
30,	Michael Ryan,	Marlboro', Mass., . . .	75
30,	Joseph Perry,	New York,	3 00
31,	Joseph Hadley,	" "	3 00
Sept. 2,	William Reid,	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	15 00
2,	Ellen Reid,	" "	15 00
2,	Jane Reid,	" "	-
2,	John Robbitt,	" "	15 00
3,	John Engdahl,	Philadelphia, Pa., . . .	} *6 00
3,	Josephine Engdahl,	" "	
3,	Annie Engdahl,	" "	
3,	Mary A. Pierce,	Belfast, Me.,	5 00
3,	Owen Tynar,	Rutland, Vt.,	5 00
4,	Lewis W. Murphy,	New York,	3 00
4,	Abram J. Wiseman,	Newmarket, N. H., . . .	1 61
6,	John Barry,	New York,	3 00
7,	Daniel M. A. Nelson,	Almyra, N. Y.,	9 60
7,	Thomas McCarthy,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
8,	John Barnes,	Providence, R. I., . . .	1 00
8,	William Foster,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
9,	Abraham Mellin,	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	15 00
9,	James McCordie,	New York,	3 00
10,	John Brothers,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
10,	Stephen P. Green,	Providence,	1 00
11,	Joseph F. Brennan,	Manchester, N. H., . . .	1 50
11,	James Thompson,	Portland, Me.,	1 00
13,	Elizabeth Goddard,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
13,	John Goddard,	" "	-
13,	Walter Goddard,	" "	-
Sept. 14,	Joseph Custic,	New York,	3 00
16,	Patrick Shally,	Athlone, Ire.,	18 00
16,	John Brady,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00
21,	Mary Ford,	New York,	3 00
23,	Mary Grimes,	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	15 00
23,	Margaret Grimes,	" "	15 00
23,	Jacob Cohen,	New York,	3 00
25,	Michael D. McNeil,	Port Hawksbury, C. B.,	6 50
27,	Thomas Blair,	New York,	3 00
29,	Sarah McDonald,	St. John, N. B.,	4 50
29,	Thomas McDonald,	" "	2 25
30,	Kathleen Brailsford,	Liverpool, Eng., . . .	15 00
30,	William Higgins,	Queenstown, Ire., . . .	15 00

* Part fare.

CITY AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

E.

INSPECTION OF THE CITY AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

The Inspector of Charities and the Visitors of the insane acting under his direction have during the year 1886 visited and inspected about 175 of the 225 city and town almshouses in Massachusetts, — some of them two or three times during the year. The purpose of this inspection has been to ascertain the condition of the insane in the almshouses and local asylums, especially those maintained by the cities and large towns. In order to bring these establishments under the eye of a woman accustomed to institution life and skilled in housekeeping, nearly two-thirds of these visits were assigned to Mrs. Sarah M. Brown, whose general report in regard to her work is as follows, dated Dec. 27, 1886 : —

I have inspected about 130 almshouses in several counties, but more in Worcester than any other. This inspecting has been done at all hours of the day, and on all days of the week. I find in many cases persons in charge who seem to have no especial fitness for such positions ; and were it not for the fact that it is exceedingly difficult to find men who, with their wives, are adapted for this kind of business, these unfit persons would not be retained. In some cases the housekeeping is miserable, while the outside work is efficiently performed. All persons must admit that the duties to be performed in assuming charge of these establishments are onerous, and in most of them the compensation seems to be inadequate. The lowest salary paid is in East Bridgewater and Dana, — \$150 ; the highest is in Worcester, — \$1,500 ; but in the last-named place, as well as in Fitchburg, Cambridge, Gloucester and New Bedford, considerable executive ability is required, and much experience is necessary. In many cases the insane are simply *kept* upon the premises, but with the limited accommodations they are improperly cared for ; while the towns, on the score of economy, attempt to do in this direction work which, on the whole, is poorly done. There are several exceptions to this, however, and I will mention Worcester, Fitchburg, Springfield and New Bedford, which take excellent care of their insane, having wings or wards fitted specially for them, and where there is not much communication with the rest of the inmates. As a general thing a pauper is poor help ; but for the most part no help at all is derived from

CITY AND TOWN ALMSHOUSES.

the inmates by the matrons, and very little for the farm; and in this connection I will say that few towns grant appropriations sufficient to furnish help in the house, and, as a consequence the dirt is not reached by broom or brush. In many cases I notice that the sanitary conditions of the almshouses have been improved, — old drains taken up, closets removed, — in fact all offensive matter removed to a safe distance from the house; wells and springs have also been looked after, to see that no pollution is allowed to enter. I am sorry to be obliged to say that quite a number of those visited by me during the year are greatly infested with *vermin*. This ought not to be; but is not surprising when we consider that often to save a little for the town the Overseers allow their poor to bring their old furniture with them, and also their bed-clothing. It is difficult to exterminate vermin when such worthless furniture is allowed to be brought into the house. It would be cheaper by far if the invariable rule should be to exclude all goods of whatever description owned by the paupers. Quite a number of almshouses have no provision made whatever for a bath for the inmates, and in some cases it is not thought to be necessary; yet in those establishments where there are bath-rooms the inmates are required to bathe once a week. Some of the buildings used as almshouses are poor almost beyond description, and some are almost palatial and sumptuous in all their appointments; for instance, of the better class, beginning with the best, and so on in the order of excellence. I write Lancaster as best, Springfield second, Woburn, Quincy, Haverhill, Braintree and Fitchburg. Of those which are almost uninhabitable I name Wayland as the poorest, then West Brookfield, Canton and Charlemont.

The almshouses visited by Mrs. Brown were in the counties of Berkshire, Bristol, Essex, Franklin, Hampshire, Hampden, Middlesex, Norfolk, Plymouth and Worcester; but chiefly in the two large midland counties of Middlesex and Worcester. Of those named by her as particularly objectionable, some more specific account may be given. The almshouse at Canton, which has been found in wretched condition during all the recent visitations, was thus, in part, described by Dr. Crawford, a medical visitor, in the year 1884: —

The chambers on the second floor of the old building, occupied as sleeping rooms by men, contain each from one to four beds,

THE CANTON ALMSHOUSE.

none of them in perfect order. Most of the bedsteads were old-fashioned wooden ones, bearing evidence of vermin. The beds were of straw and generously supplied with bedding, which varied in cleanliness and order, according to the habits of their occupants. Some I saw lying upon them in their heavy boots and clothing. In the women's room the bedding lay in a tumbled heap. One room, which was occupied by a young man in the last stages of pulmonary consumption, who had come to the almshouse to die, was particularly comfortless and wretched. The dormitory, or "old men's room," is in the L, over the shed; it has windows on three sides and is low studded; the walls are cracked and settled and the floor shrunken and sagged. In the centre of this apartment is an old coal stove, a wooden box for a cuspadore, a pan half full of ashes, burnt matches, etc., a rickety chair, an old table or sink, with boxes and bundles of wearing apparel scattered about. There were two double wooden bedsteads and two single iron ones. The beds and bedding were in worse condition than in any other part of the house; I saw vermin upon both. There was one for every cranny in the wall; I saw them crawling over the clothing of a deaf-mute, and the Superintendent assured me that a quart of the vermin could be collected in the old part of the house. What care this room receives is bestowed by the men who occupy it, one of whom is eighty-one years old. None of the rooms are adequately supplied with means for heating them; and in extreme weather there must be much suffering, for only two have stoves of any sort.

The clothing of the inmates seemed to be abundant; the women looked tidy, but the men presented a very unkempt appearance. I was told that the inmates change their underclothing once a week, and that their sheets and pillow-cases are as frequently changed. Bathing among the inmates must be counted among the lost arts. There is not the slightest convenience in any part of the house for a full bath. It cannot be obtained in winter by the men, without risk of chilling, save by going to the kitchen at night. The women, who are fortunate enough to have a sleeping room in the new part, have better facilities, if they choose to use them; but when I asked the attending physician of the almshouse how frequently the inmates were bathed, he replied: "The women are required to take a bath upon entering; the men at birth, and when they are laid out."

Mrs. Brown's report, two years later, is as follows:—

The almshouse of Canton, visited June 21, is (excepting a new

THE AGAWAM ALMSHOUSE.

portion of the buildings) the oldest and poorest I have visited save that of Wayland, — built before the Revolution, shingled on the sides, black and ill-looking, and miserably managed. There are two dining-rooms, one dirty kitchen, a wash-room, and at the end of the L is a room in bad condition used for tramps; beds and bed-clothing all bad. It was afternoon at the time of my visit, yet the beds were not made, and the chambers had apparently not been swept for weeks. The new part is occupied by the Superintendent, and here, as everywhere else, disorder prevailed. The cellar was littered with rotten boards, decayed vegetables and rubbish, and poorly ventilated. The men and women seemed to mingle freely together, with no separation of the sexes attempted. There is no bathing of the inmates, who were poorly clad. The Superintendent has been here fifteen years; salary \$500.

Mrs. Brown thus describes an almshouse not so defective in another county : —

The almshouse of Agawam is much out of repair. The plastering in many of the rooms is partly off, or filled with holes and cracks; the doors fit so loosely as to admit the outside air freely; the rooms cannot easily be warmed, so that in winter they are uncomfortable. The bedsteads are of wood, cheap, and furnished with straw beds, excepting where the inmates provide for themselves feathers. The beds and bedding are ragged and very poor, and considerably infested with vermin. There seems to be such rigid economy, that the matron has very little to do with, and consequently is quite discouraged about making improvements; but she is trying to do the best she can with the means available. The inmates render but little assistance. The water is from wells. Drainage has been improved since last season and is satisfactory.

The Wayland almshouse mentioned by Mrs. Brown, and briefly described below, was also visited during the year by the Inspector of Charities, for the purpose of ascertaining the exact condition of an insane inmate who was soon after removed by the Overseers to the Worcester Hospital. She occupied a small special building, to the structure of which there was no particular objection, provided the inmate had been properly clothed and cared for. The main almshouse was found as Mrs. Brown describes it, although the few inmates who remained there had been made quite comfortable

WAYLAND AND WEST BROOKFIELD ALMSHOUSES.

during the warm season. This almshouse has been complained of by the visitors and by citizens of the town for several years past, and a new one will doubtless be built, unless the town should decide to board its poor in the new Waltham almshouse. Mrs. Brown's description is as follows:—

The Wayland almshouse is old, dilapidated and sadly out of repair; in truth, beyond repair. The timbers of the entire structure seem to be much decayed, and in the cellar I counted nine posts which are necessary to support the flooring. The roof affords very little protection from ordinary storms. Such a building for the purpose for which this is used is a disgrace to any town. I will only add that a hole in the ell is stuffed with a feather-bed and several pillows to keep out the cold. I asked the Superintendent why he did not replace the broken glass, and he replied, the sashes were so decayed that it would be useless. The water used is from a well across the street, and must all be brought in pails.

Mrs. Brown's report on a Worcester County almshouse is as follows:—

The almshouse of West Brookfield, visited April 26, has a pleasant situation, but is an old, dilapidated building, unfit for the purpose, and out of repair. The kitchen is used as a dining-room and sitting-room, both for the inmates and the rest of the family. The rooms were once papered, but at present the paper is off in places, and they are looking very poverty-stricken. The matron said she had repeatedly suggested that repairs ought to be made, but no appropriation was allowed. D. S., an old man of eighty-three years, occupied a room which, notwithstanding a fire was kept, could only be made comfortable by nailing up blankets on one side to keep out wind and snow. In addition to all this, the house is poorly managed, cobwebs festooning the rooms, and dirt everywhere. At the time of my visit (3 P.M.), the beds were unmade, and matters generally untidy.

Dr. Prentiss, Medical Visitor of the insane, inspected seventeen almshouses during the year, mostly in Essex, Franklin, Hampden and Hampshire Counties, including those in the cities or large towns of Salem, Northampton, Chicopee, Marblehead, Amesbury and Palmer. Most of the alms-

THE TOWN AND CITY ALMSHOUSES.

houses visited by him were found in good condition and improved since the last inspection. The smallest of these almshouses contained but one inmate; the largest (at Salem), 124; those at Chicopee and Marblehead had each between 30 and 40 inmates; the rest averaged about 10. He says in his report: —

Several of these almshouses are nearly new or have recently received considerable additions, and these improvements have usually been made in an excellent manner and with a good understanding of what was needed. Two only yet contain special provision for the chronic insane, viz., Salem and Marblehead; but in almost all several insane or feeble-minded paupers are found. Except at Salem, where there is a well-equipped asylum, there is nowhere found any special nurse or attendant for the insane, the immediate care of them being given to some of the sane paupers, under direction of the matron or superintendent; yet no instance of harsh treatment was discovered.

Of the large almshouses visited, that at Chicopee may be considered the best, in all respects, though the new portion of the Salem almshouse is more elaborate. Of the smaller almshouses visited, that at Amherst is the best in respect to structure and equal to any in arrangement. The poorest almshouse seen was that at Leverett, where long neglect of repairs and lack of furniture make it fit for no more inmates than it contains.

The Inspector personally visited the almshouses in Dukes and Nantucket Counties, the four largest ones in Barnstable County, and several of those in Berkshire, Essex, Hampden, Middlesex and Plymouth Counties, besides a special inspection of the Fall River almshouse, by order of the Board. In all he made about thirty visits, including the cities or large towns of Lawrence, Lowell, Fall River, Newburyport, Springfield, Waltham, Adams, North Adams and Westfield. The inspection in some cases concerned the general condition of the buildings, which in case of Fall River and Waltham were found to be very defective, and sometimes had reference to the condition of the insane inmates, who, in the cities and towns visited by the Inspector, numbered nearly 200. The best treatment of

THE TOWN AND CITY ALMSHOUSES.

these chronic insane inmates was found at Springfield in the new asylum, which compares favorably in structure and management with the new county asylums of Wisconsin visited by the Inspector early in July. The worst treatment of an insane inmate was that already mentioned, at Wayland, which was speedily remedied. The worst almshouse building (except that in Wayland) visited by the Inspector was in the town of Norton. The insufficient and defective buildings at Fall River and Waltham will be replaced by new almshouses as soon as those cities can complete arrangements for the purpose.

In general, it may be said that, imperfect and censurable as many of the town almshouses and some of those in the cities still are, they are in much better condition than when first visited by the Inspector of Charities in 1864-65, and have very perceptibly improved since the visitation ordered by the present State Board began in 1880. Every year a few new almshouses are built, or the old buildings enlarged and materially improved; and, although these new structures are not perfect, they are much better than those which preceded them. Many of them contain special rooms for the chronic insane, although in some towns this class of the poor is carefully excluded from the almshouses. Where they are found, their treatment is much better than formerly; but it would be greatly improved if the smaller towns would send their chronic insane to the local asylums or special wards of cities and large towns, where they could be cared for by trained and well-paid attendants.

EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY — EXPENSES OF TWO YEARS.

TABLE XXXIX. — THE MASSACHUSETTS EYE AND EAR INFIRMARY.

*Receipts, Expenses and Number of Beneficiaries for the Years
1885 and 1886.*

	Year ending Oct. 1, 1885.	Year ending Oct. 1, 1886.
INCOME.		
From the State Treasury,	\$10,000 00	\$15,000 00
investments,	9,454 37	9,035 68
board of patients,	1,450 00	1,200 00
miscellaneous sources,	2,089 90	2,426 57
Total,	\$22,994 27	\$27,662 25
EXPENSES.		
Salaries of Superintendent, Matron, etc.,	\$1,600 00	\$2,225 00
House expenses, including repairs, .	17,862 96	17,862 31
Special repairs, etc.,	—	4,516 35
Loans repaid,	3,000 00	2,722 79
Total,	\$22,462 96	\$27,326 45
Balance, cash on hand,	\$531 31	\$335 80
Number of house patients,	590	580
of out patients,	11,689	11,819
Total,	12,279	12,399
Number of weeks' board,	2,284.1	2,079 $\frac{6}{7}$
of weeks' board paid for,	241 $\frac{2}{3}$	200
of beds,	60	70

